Averill

Sourse data

① IT SEEMS THAT
REBECA (RICE)
AVERILL was
KIN TO COMSTOCK

② some COMSTOCKS lived near
~~[illegible]~~ AVERILLS

③ Check to see if RICE
lived in CT before the

Book -
Descendants of William Comstock
of New London CT
by Cyrus B. Comstock (1907)

Get pp 56-7
missing

get Gen #4 — Nathan^4 fa of Aaron &
Samuel^4 fa of Stephen & Peter
also Daniel^4 who had ch. living in Kent CT

Stephen Comstock - then of Stillwater NY
must have been related somehow to
Philo Daniell's wife Rebecca Rice but
I haven't yet figured out how!
He lived next door to the John Rice
family
in Saratoga
Co.

COMSTOCK

1. **WILLIAM COMSTOCK,** b. England, about 1595, d. New London, Connecticut, probably about 1683; m. in England, **Elizabeth (Daniel?),** b. about 1607, d. after 1663.

He is believed to have come to New England about 1635 and shortly thereafter removed to Wethersfield, Conn.

A History and Genealogy of the Comstock Family in America by John Adams Comstock (1949), hereinafter referred to as the Comstock Gen., points out that there is no proof or likelihood that the family originated in Germany as the Komstohk family of Frankfort-on-Main. Considerable research has failed to prove the right of the American Comstocks to the coat-of-arms often attributed to them.

William Comstock held land in Wethersfield, Connecticut Colony, in 1641, purchased from Richard Miles. Before that he was one of the twenty-six men from Wethersfield in the ✓ expedition in the Pequot War commanded by Capt. John Mason that captured the Pequot Fort at Mystic, Conn., 26 May 1637, slaughtering about 500 Indians.

Miles / Rice

He received a grant of land in 1647 at Pequot, now New London, to which he moved in 1650. In 1651 he "wrought on the mill dam," establishing a corn mill at New London. On 25 Jan. 1659 with the consent of "my now wife Elizabeth" he sold property in New London (N.L. Deeds 3:75). He always signed by mark W.C. John Adams Comstock in the above cited work, p. 1, considered this an indication that Elizabeth was his second wife. As a matter of fact this was a phrase common enough at the time, especially in wills, which merely meant that the wife at the time was the one intended and was a sort of safe guard in case the grantor or testator should remarry at a later date. There seems to have been no other indication that William Comstock had more than one wife. The wife of William has been called, without citing any authority or evidence, Elizabeth

All desc of William + Elizabeth (Davis ?) m before 1621 — in Milford and or New London CT — first settlers ?

one of the "Forty" or first settlers at Kingston, as was also Peter Comstock. Both were on the roll of 2d June, 1769, of the 200 first settlers at Wyoming. Children:

609. Kingsley,^{6} and 610. Robert,^{6} were killed in Lt.-Col. Dorrance's regiment at the Wyoming massacre, 3 July, 1778; 611. Eleanor,^{6} b. 1763, m. Ambrose Gaylord; 612. Peleg,^{6} Family 225a; 613. Elijah.^{6}

FAMILY 94. **220.** Joseph^{5} Comstock [Kingsland^{4}], b. 18 Aug., 1725; baptized 30 Oct., 1725; m. Alethea Bliss, dau. of Pelatiah Bliss. Alethea Comstock, 16 March, 1763, gave bond as administratrix for estate of Joseph Comstock. Child:

614. Joseph,^{6} b. 4 June, 1749. Family 225b.

FAMILY 95. **223.** Elisha^{5} Comstock [Kingsland^{4}], b. 3 May, 1737, New London; d. 1807. He m. Anna Fox, b. 30 Oct., 1740; d. 24 Sept., 1809. Residence, Montville, Ct. The will of Elisha Comstock of Montville, 28 March, 1807 (inventory 16 Nov., 1807), gives to daus. Polly Comstock, Amy Edwards, Fanny Fargo, Anna Mercy Fargo, Henrietta Vincent; to wife Anna; to son Ebenezer.

Anna Comstock's will of 5 Sept., 1809, gives to same children, Amy Edwards now being called Amy Atwood. Elisha Comstock of Montville, 18 Sept., 1807, gives to son Ebenezer Comstock of Great Barrington, Mass., 110 acres of land. Anna Comstock and her son Ebenezer are buried in the Comstock cemetery at Uncasville, Ct.

Children:

615. Ebenezer,^{6} d. 7 Dec., 1835; m. Desire Comstock. Family 226.
616. Alpheus.^{6}
617. Jeremiah.^{6}
618. Peregrine.^{6} Drowned with some of his brothers, from a boat.
619. Polly.^{6}
620. Amy,^{6} m. (1) —— Edwards, (2) Phineas Atwood.
621. Fanny,^{6} m. Thomas Fargo.
622. Anna Mercy,^{6} m. Stanton Fargo.
623. Henrietta,^{6} b. 8 Feb., 1783; m. —— Vincent.

FAMILY 96. **229.** Daniel^{5} Comstock [Daniel^{4}], b. 14 Dec., 1750; d. 1814; m. (1) Susan Newberry, m. (2) Sally ——. Will of 23 Aug., 1814, of Daniel Comstock of Montville gives to wife Sally; to heirs of dau. Desire Tracy; to heirs of daus. Anna Scholfield and Susan Laird; to heirs of son Elisha, and to Elisha's son Leonard. Nathan Comstock, a witness, swore to the will 12 Nov., 1814. Children:

Philo and Rebecca (Rice) Averill sold a homestead in Stillwater NY in 1808 to Stephen Comstock. He + Stephen Jr still living there in 1810 census 2 doors from Geo. Rice Sr.

Was he #232 [illegible] or his s

624. Desire,^{6} b. about 1780; m. Moses Tracy.
625. Anna,^{6} b. 27 Jan., 1782; m. James Scholfield.
626. Susan,^{6} b. 20 Dec., 1783; m. John Laird (Layard ?).
627. Elisha,^{6} b. 28 Nov., 1785; m. Polly Beckwith. Son Leonard.^{7}

FAMILY 97. **231.** Samuel^{5} Comstock [Samuel^{4}], d. 1764, buried 31 Aug., 1764; m. Mary——. Residence Norfolk, Ct. Mary, wife of Samuel Comstock, admitted to First Church of Christ, Norfolk, 31 Aug., 1761. First church was formed 24 Dec., 1760. Stephen Comstock, administrator of his brother Samuel, sold lands in Norfolk, 25 Oct., 1765. Samuel Comstock bought land in Norfolk of Stephen Comstock, 19 May, 1758. Children:

628. Martha,^{6} baptized Norfolk, Ct., 8 May, 1763, dau. of Samuel and Mary Comstock.
629. Lydia.^{6} She chose her mother Mary Comstock, of New Fairfield, Ct., as guardian, 5 Jan., 1768.

Norfolk is next to Canaan CT on E which is No of Cornwall

bros

FAMILY 98. **232.** Stephen^{5} Comstock [Samuel^{4}], baptized 2 Dec., 1732. He m. Eunice——. Stephen was present at the first town meeting in Norfolk, 12 Dec., 1758. He bought land in Norfolk, 27 March, 1759, of James Benedict. As administrator to his brother Samuel, he sold lands in Norfolk, 25 Oct., 1765, and on same day conveyed land to his brother Peter Comstock of Stillwater, N. Y. Children, baptized in Norfolk:

bro Peter of Stillwater NY

630. Mary,^{6} b. 31 July, 1763; 631. Sarah,^{6} b. 13 Jan., 1765; 632. Dorothy,^{6} b. 3 May, 1767; 633. Stephen,^{6} b. 16 Sept., 1770; 634. Eunice,^{6} b. 8 Oct., 1772; 635. Nehemiah,^{6} b. 3 Oct., 1773; 636. Nehemiah,^{6} b. 19 May, 1776; 637. Eunice,^{6} b. 17 Apr., 1778; 638. Amy^{6}, b. 8 May, 1780.

find Stephen #633

FAMILY 99. **234.** Peter^{5} Comstock [Samuel^{4}], m. Sarah Walter at Norfolk, Ct., 7 Oct., 1773. Peter Comstock of Stillwater, N. Y., bought of George Palmer 53 acres in Norfolk, 7 Jan., 1765. Peter Comstock of Norfolk, Ct., sold 100 acres in Norfolk to Jabez Remington, 2 Sept., 1775. Child:

to Stillwater 1765

639. Peter,^{6} b. 19 Nov., 1777.

FAMILY 100. **223.** Samuel^{5} Comstock [Christopher^{4}], b 1747, Montville, Ct.; d. 1827, Lyme, Ct. He m. 2 Feb., 1769, Esther Lee, b. 1750; d. 14 Feb., 1839. For many years a deacon in the Congregational Church, East Lyme. His will of 3 Jan., 1826, proved 10 Dec., 1827, gives to wife Esther; to unmarried daus. Lucinda and Hannah; to dau. Esther Johnson; and to sons John L., Samuel, Joseph, Lee, and Christopher. Children, born in East Lyme:

Re: Averill

How do these Comstocks fit in with those in Washington + Kent CT

640. Samuel,^{6} b. 29 Aug., 1772; m. Elizabeth Perkins. FAMILY 227.
641. Joseph,^{6} b. 2 Jan., 1777; m. Sarah R. Perry. FAMILY 228.
642. Eleanor,^{6} b. 20 Feb., 1781; d. 1851, unmarried, at homestead.
643. Esther,^{6} b. 2 May, 1783; d. 1864; m. Benjamin Johnson.
644. Lee,^{6} b. 25 Aug., 1785; m. Phebe M. Miller. FAMILY 229.
645. John,^{6} L., b. 25 Sept., 1787; m. Mary E. Cheneverd. FAMILY 230.
646. Christopher,^{6} b. 7 Nov., 1789; m. Julia Potter. FAMILY 231.
647. Lucinda,^{6} b. 10 Apr., 1779; d. unmarried at homestead.
648. Hannah,^{6} d. 1851, aged 70, unmarried, at homestead.

FAMILY 101. **247.** NATHANIEL^5 COMSTOCK [Nathaniel^4], b. 5 July, 1740, Montville, Ct.; d. 23 Dec., 1829. He m. (1) Sarah Bradford (dau. of John Bradford and Esther Sherwood), who d. 17 March, 1768. He m. (2), May, 1778, Anna Stark, who d. 3 Dec., 1829. The will of Nathaniel Comstock of Montville of 14 July, 1827, proved 4 Jan., 1830, gives to sons Nathaniel and Peres; to daus. Sarah Hillhouse, Anna Ransom, Charlotte Raymond, Peggy Bradford, and Mary Raymond. He commanded a company in Col. Storrs, Regiment in the revolution and was first selectman in Montville, Ct. Children:

649. Sarah,^{6} b. about 1760; m. Deacon Samuel Hillhouse.
650. Peres,^{6} b. 8 May, 1764, Montville; m. Abby N. Raymond. FAMILY 232.
651. Peggy,^{6} b. 26 March, 1779; m. —— Bradford.
652. Anna,^{6} b. 28 Jan., 1781; m. Justin Ransom.
653. Charlotte,^{6} b. 10 June, 1783; m. Daniel F. Raymond, 18 Dec., 1812.
654. Sophia,^{6} b. 29 Aug., 1785; d. 3 April, 1851, unmarried.
655. Mary,^{6} b. 19 Feb., 1787; m. Oliver Raymond, 2 Apr., 1812.
656. Nathaniel^6, b. 14 Nov., 1790; m. Almira Fox. He d. 24 Apr., 1856.

FAMILY 102. **253.** JARED^5 COMSTOCK [Nathaniel^4], b. Montville, 13 Mch., 1755; d. 24 May, 1829. He m., 11 May, 1777, Rachel Chester, dau. of Deacon Otis Chester and Elizabeth Otis. Rachel was b. 12 June, 1759, and d. 30 Jan., 1842. He served in the War of 1812 and was a Deacon in 1800. Residence Montville, Ct. His will of 12 June, 1827, gives to wife Rachel; to daus. Rachel, Ella, Sally, to be paid by son Isaac; to Betsey Prentiss, "dau. of my dau. Betsey"; to sons Isaac and Samuel; has already given to sons Samuel, Jared, and Joseph deed of farm where Samuel resides.

Jared Comstock of Montville, deeded 7 Apr., 1789, to John Lyon, land which they purchased of Zebadiah Comstock, 30 May, 1786.

Children:

657. Betsey,^{6} b. 14 Feb., 1779; d. 17 June, 1806; m. Daniel Prentiss, 6 Mch., 1804.
658. Eleanor,^{6} b. 18 Jan., 1782; d. 1806; m. Sampson Fox, 22 May, 1802.
659. Rachel,^{6} b. 13 Aug., 1784; d. 4 Oct., 1871; m. Joseph Kellogg, 20 May, 1804.
660. Sally,^{6} b. 22 Dec., 1786; d. 14 Aug., 1860; m. Eliphalet Parker, 3 Feb., 1808.
661. Amy^6 b. 9 Dec., 1788; d. 17 Apr., 1819.
662. Samuel,^{6} b. 17 June, 1790; m. 11 Oct., 1812, Elizabeth Turner. FAMILY 233.
663. Jared,^{6} b. 20 Feb., 1792; d. 13 Jan., 1879, Butternuts, N. Y., m. Sarah Shaw.
664. Joseph^6 Chester, b. 9 Feb., 1794; d. 9 June, 1796.
665. David,^{6} b. 23 Jan., 1798; m. Theodosia Wells. FAMILY 234.
666. Joseph,^{6} b. 17 June, 1801, d. 16 March, 1877, residence, Montville and South Manchester, Ct. He m., 2 Apr., 1833, Leonora Brown.
667. Isaac,^{6} b. 8 Mch., 1806; m. Harriet Baker. FAMILY 235.

FAMILY 103. **255.** LANCASTER^5 COMSTOCK [Gideon^4], d. 27 Sept., 1810, at Great Barrington, Mass., age 76. He m., 2 May, 1754, Molly (or Mary) Smith, who d. 4 March, 1816, age 79. In May, 1762, Eliphalet Comstock of Kent petitions General Assembly for reversal of judgment in favor of Lancaster Comstock of Lyme. He was still in Lyme in 1769, when he was sued. The history of Great Barrington, Mass., says Peregrine, Lancaster, and Ebenezer Comstock were at Muddy Brook (Gt. Barrington) before 1800. Lancaster Comstock and Lancaster, Jr., of Great Barrington, 16 Feb., 1807, convey land in Great Barrington to Prentice and Hezediah Comstock of Great Barrington. The Probate Court at Pittsfield, 2 May, 1815, divides Lancaster Comstock's estate, giving thirds to widow Mary, balance $117.94 to be divided among Peregrine Comstock, Lancaster Comstock, Anna Turner, Lucretia Lister, Hannah Nichols, Polly Ray; children of Desire Comstock deceased; children of Thomas Comstock deceased. Residence, Great Barrington, Mass. Children:

668. Peregrine,^{6} b. 11 Nov., 1757. New London; m. Polly Fox. FAMILY 236.
669. Anna,^{6} b. 9 July, 1759; m. 1776, Isaac Turner, who d. 13 Nov., 1829.
670. Desire,^{6} b. 16 Nov., 1763, New London; m. Ebenezer, son of Elisha Comstock. FAMILY 226.
671. Thomas,^{6} b. 13 March, 1766, New London; d. before 1815. FAMILY 237.
672. Lucretia,^{6} m. Silas Lister.
673. Hannah,^{6} m. John Nichols.

These are all sons of Daniel^4 Comstock

720. Deborah, m. Cyril Gilman of Unity, N. H.
721. Betsy, m. —— Livermore.
722. Nancy, m. —— Gilman.

The father of Jonathan D. Comstock is not certain.

FAMILY 109. **272.** DANIEL^5 COMSTOCK [Daniel^4], b. 1714; d. 6 Sept., 1777; m. Katherine, dau. Samuel Morehouse Jr., She d. 14 Sept., 1777, age 63. Residence Kent, Ct. The will of Daniel Comstock, Jr., of Kent, of 2 Sept., 1777, makes bequests to wife Catherine; to three sons, Abijah, John Odle, and Ebenezer; and to grandson Daniel Marvin Comstock.

Daniel Comstock of Stratfield deeds eldest son Daniel Comstock, Jr., land in Stratfield, 1 March, 1735–6.

Children:

723. Abijah.^{6} An Abijah Comstock m. at Kent, Rachel Church, 7 April, 1763.
724. John^6 Odle, m. 12 Sept., 1765, Rachel Marvin. Will dated 3 Oct., 1783.
725. Ebenezer,^{6} m. 15 Dec., 1771, Martha Marvin (sister of Rachel.) FAMILY 256.

FAMILY 110. **274.** JOHN^5 COMSTOCK [Daniel^4], b. 1719; d. 18 Aug, 1798; m. 14 Dec., 1743, Deborah Welch. Residence, New Milford, Ct. He came from Stratford as did Samuel Comstock. By vote of New Milford, March, 1743, John Comstock was given freedom from toll on bridge. In 1776, Samuel and John Comstock were on Committee of Inspection and Correspondence. In 1744, Nathan Gunn and his wife Hannah (Welch) Gunn sold to his brother-in-law, John Comstock, a part of the John Welch homestead. (This information is chiefly from Orcutts' *History of New Milford.*) Children:

726. Sarah,^{6} b. 12 Nov., 1747; 727. Deborah,^{6} b. 16 Mar., 1750, d. 24 Apr., 1753; 728. Frances,^{6} b. 14 July, 1752; 729. Deborah,^{6} b. 5 Nov., 1755, m. David Beard; 730. Lucinda,^{6} b. 6 Aug., 1758, m. her cousin, Theophilus Comstock; 731. Samuel,^{6} b. 16 Feb., 1762, d. 13 June, 1764; 732. Anson,^{6} b. 13 June, 1764; 733. Mary,^{6} b. 7 Nov., 1768.

FAMILY 111. **275.** ABEL^5 COMSTOCK [Daniel^4], b. 1721; d. 1814, Cooperstown, N. Y. He m. 17 Sept., 1747, Judith Pain at Kent, Ct. She was b. 1728 and d. 19 Dec., 1803, Litchfield, Ct. In Aug., 1776, Abel Comstock was a private in Capt. Carter's Company. He was appointed Ensign in 2d Company of Kent in May, 1755. Residence, Warren and Litchfield, Ct. Children:

734. John^6 Calvin, b. 1 Sept., 1748; d. 1818; m. Elizabeth Watkins. Left no children.

735. Anna,^{6} b. 9 May, 1750; d. 1825, Salisbury, Ct.; m. Benoni Carter.
736. Judith,^{6} b. 17 Dec., 1752; m. John Taylor, who fell at Burgoyne's capture.
737. Rhoda,^{6} b. 29 Oct., 1753; d. 25 Feb., 1754, Warren, Ct.
738. Martin^6 Luther, b. 1 Aug., 1757; m. Hannah Taylor. FAMILY 258.
739. Abel,^{6} b. 19 Apr., 1760; m. Rebecca Phipany. FAMILY 259.
740. Heman^6 Noah, b. 26 July, 1762; m. Abigail Swift. FAMILY 260.
741. Daniel,^{6} b. 10 May, 1763; m. Mehitable Seily. Sons George^7 and Roxy^7 went to Mich.
742. Salmon,^{6} b. 10 May, 1766; m. Abigail Gorham. FAMILY 261.

FAMILY 112. **276.** GERSHOM^5 COMSTOCK [Daniel^4], b. 1723; d. 1801; m. 20 Feb., 1754, Lydia Pratt. He was admitted to church in Kent in 1748 and his wife Lydia in 1795. Gershom and Samuel Comstock of Kent, 20 June, 1748, confirm action of their brother Daniel in reference to the estate of their grandfather John Odell. Children:

743. Abigail,^{6} b. 7 Feb., 1755; 744. Editha,^{6} b. 22 May, 1757; 745. Tryal,^{6} b. 8 June, 1761; 746. Sarah,^{6} b. 7 June, 1762.

FAMILY 113. **277.** SAMUEL^5 COMSTOCK [Daniel^4], d. 1817, Sept. 3; m. 7 Feb., 1750–1, Elizabeth Baldwin, dau. of Theophilus Baldwin, who was b. 16 Sept., 1725, d. 3 June, 1823. Residence, New Milford. Ct. Orcutt (*History of New Milford*). Says he came from Stratfield, a young man, was a Representative several times, served in the Revolutionary War, and was one of the most influential men of his time. The General Assembly confirms Samuel Comstock, Ensign in New Milford, Oct., 1738. In May, 1761, Samuel Comstock of New Milford and Eliphalet Comstock of Kent memorialize the General Assembly about counterfeiters. Children:

747. Chloe,^{6} b. 5 Oct., 1751; m. Joseph Clark, 20 Jan., 1782.
748. Theophilus,^{6} b. 5 Oct., 1753; m. his cousin Lucinda Comstock. FAMILY 262.
749. Daniel,^{6} b. 2 March, 1756; d. 3 June, 1759.
750. Achilles,^{6} b. 26 Nov., 1757; m. Sarah Botsford. FAMILY 263.
751. Martha^6 (Patty), b. 21 June, 1760; m. Timothy Graves.
752. Elizabeth,^{6} m. Ben. Botsford.
753. John,^{6} b. 1 Jan., 1764; m. Hannah Graves. FAMILY 264.
754. Cyrus,^{6} b. 3 Dec., 1765. A Methodist preacher, unmarried, and author of Comstock's Treatise; d. about 1862.

FAMILY 114. **279.** ELIPHALET^5 COMSTOCK [Daniel^4], b. 1730; d. 29 Jan., 1791; m. 7 Feb., 1758, Sarah Pratt. Residence, Kent, Ct. He was a deputy from Kent in 1762, 1766, and 1767. In 1767, Eliphalet Comstock and wife Mary were admitted to church in Kent. Eliphalet Comstock of Kent was authorized to open subscriptions for the war, Jan., 1778. His house was burned in Kent, Apr., 1762. Children:

755. Peter,^{6} b. 5 Dec., 1758; m. Hannah Platt.
756. David,^{6} b. 10 June, 1761; m. 13 June, 1786, Sarah P. Mills. Son David.^{7}

Much of the above information is from Atwater's *History of Kent*.

FAMILY 115. **280.** SAMUEL^{5} COMSTOCK [Nathan^{4}], b. 1739; d. 1 Dec., 1824; m. 26 Dec., 1765, Mercy Mead. Residence, Wilton, Ct. Enlisted 10 July, 1775, Captain, 10 July, 1776, and later Major in the Revolutionary War, serving at White Plains, Valley Forge, and Yorktown. Will of Samuel Comstock of Wilton, 6, March 1821, proved 27 Dec., 1824. Gives to heirs of his wife Mercy, deceased; to four sisters, namely, Sarah, wife of Isaiah Gregg, Mabel, wife of John Hanford; Mary, widow of Blacklock Jesup, deceased; and Eunice, widow of late Jeremiah Heckock of Sheffield, Mass.; to nephews, Nathan, William, and Samuel Comstock, sons of my brother Aaron, deceased; to nephew Nathan, son of brother Strong; to church a "Tankard descended through a long line of venerable ancestors"; to nephew Samuel, son of brother Strong Comstock. Child:

757. Samuel.^{6}

See Saratoga Co. NY History

FAMILY 116. **284.** AARON^{5} COMSTOCK [Nathan^{4}], baptized 28 June, 1747, Wilton, Ct.; m. 9 June, 1765, Rebena De Forrest, at Wilton. He settled in Half Moon, N. Y., soon after the Revolution and d. there on 12 March, 1818 aged 71. He was a farmer and kept a public house on the bank of the Hudson, half a mile from Waterford village. Conn. legislature, 24 June, 1777, gives an order in favor of Aaron Comstock, Quartermaster of Col. Chandler's regiment, for 100 shirts. Aaron Comstock was Captain of Albany County, 4 Oct., 1786; Major Saratoga County, 9 March, 1793; Colonel, 8 April, 1799. Children: ✓

Saratoga Co. was Albany Co. earlier

Fairfield Co

1747
71
1818

758. Nathan.^{6} A Nathan Comstock of New York m. Rachel Keeler, Ridgefield, Ct., 29 Feb., 1787.
759. Hezekiah,^{6} d. at Half Moon, August, 1813, age 45.
760. Samuel,^{6} d. about 1848; m. Mary Kilby. FAMILY 265.
761. William,^{6} m. Abigail Betts, in Hartford. FAMILY 266.

FAMILY 116a. **287.** BENAJAH^{5} STRONG COMSTOCK [Nathan^{4}], b. 1755, Norwalk, Ct.; d. 16 Jan., 1814, Wilton, Ct. He m. (1) 22 July, 1773, Abigail Westcott, who d. 28 Nov., 1782; he m. (2) 2 Nov., 1783, Betty Betts, who d. 1850, aged 93. He served

in the Conn. Militia in the Revolutionary War. Residence, North Wilton, Ct. Children:

762. Jabez^{6} Fitch, b. 22 Feb., 1774; m. Amelia W. Ogilvie. FAMILY 266a.
763. Catherine,^{6} b. 19 Sept., 1776; d. 28 Sept., 1778.
764. Philip,^{6} b. 3 Oct., 1778; d. 8 Feb., 1795.
765. Samuel,^{6} b. 14 Oct., 1780, Wilton, Ct.; m. Anna Dunning. FAMILY 266b.
766. Catherine,^{6} b. 2 Aug., 1784; d. 12 Mch., 1879; m. Joshua Adams.
767. Edward,^{6} b. 28 Dec., 1785; d. 13 Apr., 1863, unmarried, at Wilton.
768. William,^{6} b. 10 June, 1788; m. Sarah Keeler. FAMILY 266c.
769. Susan,^{6} b. 12 June, 1791; m. Rev. M. C. Riqua.
770. Mary,^{6} b. 1 May, 1793; d. 4 Nov., 1883, Wilton, Ct., unmarried.
771. Nathan,^{6} b. 8 Aug., 1795; m. Clarissa Raymond. FAMILY 266d.
772. Julia,^{6} b. 21 Oct., 1797; d. 25 Aug., 1834, at Wilton.
773. Abby,^{6} b. 1800; d. 31 July, 1831.
774. Ann,^{6} b. 1800; d. 11 July, 1830.

FAMILY 117. **290.** DANIEL^{5} COMSTOCK [Daniel^{4}], b. 30 May, 1748; d. 18 Dec., 1830. He m. (1) Ada Frost, 15 Nov., 1770. She was b. 21 Jan., 1748; d. 11 Feb., 1812. He m. (2) widow Polly Starr, who d. 6 March, 1826, aged 60. He lived in Putnam Co., N. Y., 8 miles west of Danbury, and was the first to use leather reins in Danbury. Daniel Comstock and wife Ada deeded land in Danbury to William K. Comstock, 14 Nov., 1800. Daniel Comstock of South East, Putnam Co., N. Y., 24 March, 1824, conveyed to Ebenezer Nicholls and others, land in Danbury, set off in dower to my present wife, Polly Comstock, from estate of Nathan Starr her former husband. Children:

Son of a different Daniel 4?

775. Polly,^{6} b. 5 Aug., 1771; d. 3 Dec., 1774.
776. William^{6} King, b. 2 Dec., 1772; m. Esther Mallory. FAMILY 267.

FAMILY 118. **291.** STEPHEN^{5} COMSTOCK [Daniel^{4}], b. 13 Apr., 1750, Norwalk, Ct.; d. 1833, Westmoreland, Oneida, Co., N. Y. He m. (1) Ruth Disbrow; m. (2) Mary Benedict, 18 Dec., 1777. She was b. 11 Jan., 1758. He served in Revolution at Danbury as a minute man. He moved, about 1816, from Danbury to Westmoreland, where he and his wife died, both over 80. Committee, 19 Apr., 1779, set out 46 A. at Pembrook to Stephen Comstock. Samuel Comstock of Danbury, 16 Aug., 1783, deeded Stephen Comstock 5 A., at Pembrook. Children:

✓ Stephen

777. Enoch,^{6} b. 4 Aug., 1774; m. Sarah Smith. FAMILY 268.
778. Abigail,^{6} b. 28 Feb., 1776.

779. Daniel,^{6} b. 3 Oct., 1778; m. Amy Robinson. FAMILY 269.
780. John,^{6} b. 2 Sept., 1780; m. Betsey Benedict. FAMILY 270.
781. Levi,^{6} b. 6 Jan., 1783; m. Rebecca Barnum. FAMILY 271.
782. Polly,^{6} b. 6 Aug., 1785.
783. Martha,^{6} b. 4 Jan., 1788; d. 2 Sept., 1822.
784. Lucy,^{6} b. 12 Oct., 1790.
785. Moses,^{6} b. 19 Dec., 1792; d. 26 Sept., 1827, in New Jersey.
786. Harriet,^{6} b. 23 Sept., 1795; d. 31 May, 1822.

FAMILY 119. **298.** ANDREW^5 COMSTOCK [David^4], b. 8 Mch., 1752, Norwalk, Ct.; d. 7 Mch., 1789; m. 27 May, 1773, Mercy Starr, b. 16 Feb., 1750; d. 7 May, 1840; dau. of Capt. Joseph Starr of Danbury. Residence, Bethel, Danbury, Ct. On 29 May, 1791, the estate of Andrew Comstock of Danbury was distributed to Mercy his widow, to eldest son Billy, to eldest dau. Polly; to Rebecca and Mercy Laurana. Children, b. Danbury, Ct.:

787. Polly,^{6} b. 18 June, 1774; d. 18 July, 1775.
788. Billy,^{6} b. 17 July, 1776; m. Rebecca Starr. FAMILY 272.
789. Polly,^{6} b. 19 June, 1778; d. 14 Apr., 1866; m. Samuel Dibble.
790. Rebecca,^{6} b. 2 Sept., 1784; d. 17 Feb., 1836; m. Silas Hicock.
791. Mercy^6 Laurana, b. 25 Aug., 1787; d. 25 Jan., 1875; m. Oliver Shephard.

FAMILY 120. **304.** DAVID^5 COMSTOCK [David^4], b. 30 Jan. 1761, Norwalk, Ct.; d. 1842; m. Hannah Marvin of Norwalk. He moved from Norwalk to Clinton, N. Y., and built first frame house in town. Children:

792. William.^{6} Went to Galena, Ill., where he owned lead mines. ✓
793. Samuel.^{6} Called General, sheriff of country. FAMILY 273.
794. Andrew.^{6}
795. Philander.^{6}
796. Charles,^{6} settled at Oswego, N. Y., and d. about 1859.
797. Clark^6 Marvin, b. 27 Nov., 1802; m. —— Coleman. FAMILY 274.
798. Henrietta.^{6}

FAMILY 121. **307.** DANIEL^5 COMSTOCK [David^4], b. 4 May, 1767, Norwalk; d. 27 Aug., 1848, Danbury, Ct.; m. 2 June, 1789, Mary Dana. A well-known physician who practised many years at Millers place, Long Island, and about 1806 moved to Danbury, Ct. Mary Dana d. 20 Dec., 1848, in New Haven. His will of 20 May, 1847, makes bequests to wife Mary D.; son Eleutheros; son Sylvester R.; dau. Mary C. Burr; dau. Caroline B. Comstock; dau. Juliana C. Nichols, and dau. Emily R. Boughton. Children:

799. Eleutheros^6 Dana, b. 26 Sept., 1791; m. Rebecca M. Starr. FAMILY 275.

800. Mary^6 Catherine, m. Oliver Burr of Danbury.
801. Caroline^6 B., unmarried.
802. Juliana,^{6} m. Hezekiah Nichols of Danbury, 7 June, 1821.
803. Charlotte,^{6} unmarried.
804. Emily^6 Rebecca, m. Lucius H. Boughton.
805. Sylvester^6 Rowe, m. Catherine Cooper. President Citizens' Nat'l Bank of N. Y. City. FAMILY 276.

FAMILY 122. **309.** SETH^5 COMSTOCK [David^4], b. 21 Jan., 1772, Norwalk, Ct.; d. 1 Aug., 1853, Danbury, Ct. He m. (1) 15 Sept., 1793, Betsey Gregory, b. 30 June, 1772; d. 22 Sept., 1817; he m. (2) 23 Oct., 1823, widow Rebecca Taylor, b. 4 July, 1781; d. 9 Oct., 1831; he m. (3) 26 Sept., 1836, widow Lucy Benedict, b. 1778; d. 28 Dec., 1852. Residence, Danbury, Ct. Seth and his brother Daniel owned a paper mill which was burned. About 1815 his store was an important centre of business in Danbury. In the War of 1812 he organized a company of which he was Captain; later he became a Major. Children, all born in Danbury:

806. Hannah,^{6} b. 18 Apr., 1794; d. 26 Sept., 1805.
807. Evalina,^{6} b. 7 Sept., 1796; d. 8 Nov., 1855, Hillsborough, O.; Ohio m. Rev. N. M. Urmston.
808. Elizabeth^6 Maria, b. 26 July, 1800; d. 24 Jan., 1892, Danbury; m. Reuben H. Hotchkiss.
809. David^6 Augustus, b. 6 Feb., 1804; m. Maria Kellogg. FAMILY 277.
810. William^6 Philander, b. 23 Feb., 1808; m. Nancy B. Cogswell. FAMILY 278.

FAMILY 123. **310.** THOMAS^5 COMSTOCK [Abijah^4], b. 26 Jan., 1747; d. 14 Apr., 1812. He m. (1) 22 Feb., 1770, Rebecca Rockwell, b. 10 Jan., 1749; d. 3 July, 1774; (2) 1 Feb., 1776, Phebe Selleck, who d. 3 Nov., 1831. Residence, Silver Mine, New Canaan, Ct. His will of 29 June, 1811, proved 11 June, 1812, gives to wife Phebe; to dau. Deborah, wife of Andrew Powers; to daus. Hannah and Phebe Comstock; to grandchild Caty Jones, dau. of my dau. Caty; to sons Nathan Selleck and Abijah. When Norwalk was burned in the Revolution by Gen. Tryon, Thomas Comstock received and aided the sufferers. [Connecticut granted him 2,000 A. of "Fire lands," where Norwalk, Ohio, now stands.] Children:

811. Abijah,^{6} b. 27 Feb., 1771; d. 6 June, 1774.
812. Stephen,^{6} b. 23 Oct., 1773; d. 24 Jan., 1801. d. too early —
813. Deborah,^{6} b. 10 July, 1777; m. Andrew Powers, 2 Nov., 1797.
814. Nathan^6 Selleck, b. 5 May, 1779; m. Betty Seymour. FAMILY 279.
815. Abijah,^{6} b. 2 Sept., 1781; m. Esther Frost. FAMILY 280.

Averill

Clark

CHASE, AMOS, Rev., m. Rebecca Hart of Griswold, Conn.; she d. July 25, 1791.
m. Joanna Lanman, June 27, 1792; she d. Aug. 19, 1848, ae. 81.
Rebecca H., b. April 17, 1793.
Sally L.
Joanna B., b. June 29, 1796.
Betsey B.
Joseph L., b. ; d. Titusville, Pa., April 30, 1879, ae. 80; cousin Salmon P. Chase.
Daniel.
Charles, b. ; d. Painesville, O., Dec. 22, 1878, ae. 76.
James L.
Edward.

CHASE, LOT, m. Rhoda Peck, April 3, 1783.
Sally, b. Dec. 27, 1783; m. Cromwell Buell.
Charles, b. Aug. 30, 1785; m. Maria C. Goodwin.
Philo, b. Aug. 30, 1791; m. Anne Moss.

CLARK, JAMES, m. Rhoda Gibbs, Dec. 21, 1762.
Lois, b. Aug. 10, 1763.
Rhoda, b. July, 1765.
James, b. Sept. 11, 1767.
Benjamin, b. Nov. 5, 1769.

CLARK, LEMUEL, m. Lois. Averill ✓ Philo's Sister?
Sarah, b. July 1, 1770.
Martha, b. Sept. 6, 1772.

CLARK, WILLIAM, m. Jerusha Church, June 27, 1771.
Samuel, b. Feb. 2, 1772.

CLARK, EBENEZER, from Waterbury; m. Mary Tomkins, Nov. 10, 1790.
Mabel, b. Sept. 27, 1791; m. Isaac McNeil; m. Joel Bostwick.
John, b. Nov. 10, 1792.

Lois (Averill) Clark, sister of Philo.
This shows she was married at age 17, in 1769 or 70

m. Elizabeth Pritchard, March 10, 1795.
Ebenezer, b. June 4, 1797.
m. Lucretia Beach, Sept. 25, 1802.
Lewis, b. April 29, 1812.
Ebenezer, b. March 26, 1820.

CLARK, STEPHEN, m. Roxanna.
Roxanna, b. Aug. 28, 1803; m. Samuel P. Bolles.
Wm. Mather, b. March 26, 1805.
Sarah G., b. April 16, 1808; m. Jason Whiting.

---

①. Deacon George Clark also called Senior or Carpenter died Milford 10 June 1690. He married Sarah (____) who died Milford 22 September 1689. The following is taken from the family record by George Clark Bryant and prepared for publication by Mr. Donald Lines Jacobus.

Children:
②. Thomas b ca 1638
Sarah bpt 7 Apr 1644 died Milford 15 Feb 1705/6 mar Milford 1 June 1664 Jonathan Law b ca 1637 died 9 Jan 1711/2 s of Jonathan & Margaret (Kilbourn)
3. Samuel bpt Oct 1645 (MC1)
4. George bpt 30 Apr 1648 (MC1)

1770.
Rachel, b. Aug. 29, 1770.
Mabel, b. March 1, 1772.

CRAMTON, ELON, of Joseph; m. Avis Webster, Jan. 1, 1783.
Benjamin, b. Aug. 4, 1783.
Anne, b. May 19, 1785; m. Charles McNeil.
James, b. June 16, 1788.

C 2. Thomas Clark s of Dea. George and Sarah was born ca 1638 and died 23 October 1719 ae 81 (TSM). He married/1 20 May 1663 Hannah Gibbard who was baptized New Haven 31 October 1641 and died Milford 4 November 1703 dau of William and Anna (Tapp). He married/2 Grace (Judson) Prudden who was born Stratford, Conn. 19 February 1651 and died Milford January 1723/4 dau of Joseph and Sarah (Porter) and widow of Samuel Prudden.

Children: By 1st marriage with Births MVR, bpt MCl
- Sarah b 4 Mar 1663/4 bpt 9 Oct 1670 died 26 May 1727 (TSM) mar "Deacon" Benjamin Fenn b ca 1661 died 29 Aug 1732 ae 71 (TSM) s of Benjamin & Mehitable (Gunn)——>
- 5. Samuel b 4 Aug 1666
- 6. Thomas b 22 Jan 1668/9
- 7. John b 31 Dec 1671
- 8. George b 31 Aug 1673
- 9. Joseph b 4 Mar 1676/7
- Hannah b 20 Mar 1679/80 bpt 11 Apr 1680 died 1752 (see will) mar 20 Dec 1705 Samuel Prudden b 10 Aug 1673 died 17 Oct 1742 s of Samuel & Grace (Judson)

3. Samuel Clark s of Dea. George and Sarah was baptized October 1645 (MCl) and died Milford 1719. He married/1 Milford 21 December 1673 Mary Clark who was baptized 3 February 1650/1 dau of George Jr. and Sarah. He married/2 Sarah (____) Northrup widow of Samuel. (See MLR Vol. 6 pg 372)

Children: All bpt MCl
- Mary (Marie) bpt 20 Oct 1678 dy
- Sarah died 1 Sept 1750 ae 72 (TSM) mar "Sgt" Joseph Rogers b 12 Sept 1671 (MVR) died 6 June 1754 ae 83 (TSM) s of Eleazer & Elizabeth (Knowles)
- Samuel bpt 4 Mar 1682/3 dy
- 10. Samuel bpt 29 Nov 1685
- Mary bpt 8 July 1688 died 9 May 1777 ae 89 (SM) mar 9 Jan 1706/7 John Prudden b 20 Mar 1680 (MVR) died 16 Jan 1762 ae 82 (TSM) s of Samuel & Grace (Judson)
- John bpt 15 Sept 1695

4. "Ensign" George Clark s of Dea. George and Sarah was baptized 30 April 1648 (MCl) and died 19 July 1734 ae 87 (TSM). He married/1 Deborah Gold who died Milford 2 June 1697 (MCl says she died soon after the bpt of the child Silence 6 June 1697) dau of Maj. Nathan of Fairfield, Conn. He married/2 Rebecca (Phippen) (Baldwin) Prince who was born Boston, Mass. 12 February 1656/7 (VR), baptized 1 March 1656/7 (1st Ch Boston) and died 17 October 1712 ae 54 (TSM) dau of Gamaliel and Sarah (Purchase) of Boston, Mass. and widow of Samuel Baldwin and Job Prince. He married/3 Phebe

- Oliver b 1704 died 1724
- Sarah dy
- Anne b 30 June 1709 bpt 3 July 1709 died 14 Mar 1729 Stratford, Conn. mar 20 Dec 1727 Samuel Judson
- 16. John bpt 6 May 1711
- 17. Gamaliel bpt 7 Dec 1712

6. Dea. Thomas Clark s of Thomas and Hannah (Gibbard) was born 22 January 1668/9 (MVR) and died 12 February 1727/8. He married 22 November 1703 (MVR) Martha Clark dau of John and Rebecca (Marvin) of Farmington, Conn.

Children: All born Milford, bpt MCl
- Rebecca b 4 Oct 1705 bpt 8 Oct 1704 died before 14 Nov 1774 mar 4 Mar 1730/1 (MVR) Phineas Camp s of Joseph & Hannah (Rogers)
- Martha b 15 Jan 1705/6 bpt 20 Jan 1705/6 died 12 Jan 1752 ae 46 (TSM) mar Jonathan Treat
- Ann dy
- 18. Thomas b 22 Mar 1708/9
- Abigail dy
- Keziah b 9 Nov 1712 (Abraham Clark's Bible) bpt 23 Nov 1712 died 1809 (BP) mar 25 Mar 1731 (MVR) John Buckingham
- Jonathan dy
- 19. Jared b 28 Jan 1718/9

7. John Clark s of Thomas and Hannah (Gibbard) was born 31 December 1671 (MVR) and died 10 April 1704 (MVR). He married Lydia Kellogg who was born Norwalk, Conn. April 1676 and died New Milford, Conn. 4 July 1742 dau of Daniel and Bridget (Bouton). She married/2 7 June 1705 (MVR) Thomas Oviatt and moved to New Milford. New Milford

Children:
- Sarah bpt 12 Dec 1697 died 20 Aug 1778 ae 81 (SM) mar Stratford 26 Aug 1724 William Leece or Leese of Stratford, Conn.
- 20. John bpt 8 Sept 1700
- Lydia bpt 15 Aug 1703 (MCl) died 3 Nov 1777 ae 74 (Salisbury, Conn. TS) mar 1 Mar 1721 (MVR) Hezekiah Camp

8. George Clark s of Thomas and Hannah (Gibbard) was born 31 August 1673 (MVR) and died 1726. He married Milford 3 January 1705/6 Sarah (Beard) Buckingham who was born 22 July 1675 dau of John and Anna (Hawley) and widow of John Buckingham.

Children:
- Sarah b 24 Oct 1706 (MVR) bpt 27 Oct 1706 (MCl) mar Lt. Samuel Gunn
- Elizabeth b 2 Feb 1708/9 (MVR) bpt 8 Feb 1708 (MCl) died 7 Mar 1729 (MCl)
- George dy

> Next page says see 206 genealogy - [illegible] of Deacon George Clark

This is Lemuel Clark's grandfather?

Philo's brother Calvin Averill ← Philo's brother

m 1) Clary m #2 Gunn

From Clary Geneology CS71 C6126 (1980)
4 Early American Lines
by Ralph E Rowland et al

(Re: Calvin Averill's wife)

(also see Gunn attached)

(Norman People says the Clarys came from Normandy)
So was Gunn

Chapter XII. CLARY of Massachusetts

(For surname origin and variations, see Chapter I.)

#938. JOHN^{1} CLARY
b c1615 prob England; d 10 Feb 1690/91 Hadley Mass
m 5 Feb 1643/44 SARAH CADY/CADDETT/CASSELL in Watertown Mass (she d 23 Dec 1681) ✓
ch, b Mass: a) John^{2} Clary, b c1645 (#939)
  b) Sarah^{2} Clary, b 4 Oct 1647; d 11 Oct 1730
    m 13 Dec 1667 John Perry of Watertown
    ch: a)) John^{3} Perry, b and d 1668
      b)) John^{3} Perry (2d), b 3 Mar 1669/70
        m Sarah Price (she d Oct 1730)
        ch: Mary^{4} Perry; m Edward Manning
          ch: Hannah^{5} Manning; m Benjamin Hill
            ch: Benjamin^{6} Hill, b 1763 Mass
      c)) Johanna^{3} Perry, b 8 Nov 1672
      d)) Sarah^{3} Perry, b 11 July 1675
      e)) Josiah^{3} Perry, b 1677; d age 3
      f)) Elizabeth^{3} Perry, b 2 Oct 1681
      g)) Josiah^{3} Perry (2d), b 28 Nov 1684
      h)) Joseph^{3} Perry, b 17 Jan 1690/91
      i)) Sarah^{3} Perry (2d), b 30 Apr 1694
  c) Gershom^{2} Clary, b 7 Sept 1650; prob d young

The earliest record of this JOHN^{1} CLARY is his 1644 marriage in Massachusetts, a colony first settled in 1633 as a trading post by the Massachusetts Bay Company. John and Sarah lived in Watertown, and in Hadley, where he was a miller.

Sources for Chapter XII:
Ethelyn Rowland's notes; U.S. censuses
Genealogies of ... Watertown; Hadley, Mass. Sunderland, Mass; New England Families

#939. JOHN^{2} CLARY, son of John^{1} Clary, Sarah (Cady?)
b c1645 Watertown Mass; d 15 Aug 1688 Northfield Mass
m 1670 ANN DICKINSON in Haverhill Mass (she dau of Nathaniel Dickinson, Ann Gull?)
ch, b Mass: a) John^{3} Clary, b 3 Apr 1671; d 1709, killed by Indians
    ch: a)) John^{4} Clary b)) Rachel^{4} Clary
  b) Sarah^{3} Clary, b 1673; d young
  c) Joseph^{3} Clary, b 1677 (#940)
  d) Mary^{3} Clary; m (1) --- Hutchinson
    (2) 20 Dec 1704 --- Kingsley

JOHN^{2} CLARY lived in Hatfield and Northfield, Massachusetts. After his death his widow married Enos Kingsley.

#940. JOSEPH^{3} CLARY, son of John^{2} Clary, Ann Dickinson
b 30 Nov 1677 Hatfield Mass; d 8 June 1748 Sunderland Mass
m 19 Nov 1702 HANNAH BELDING (she d 12 July 1747; dau of Samuel Belding)
ch, b Mass: a) Joseph^{4} Clary, b 1705 (#941)
  b) Samuel^{4} Clary, b 1707 (#947)
  c) Martha^{4} Clary, b 8 May 1712; prob m 1747 Josiah Alford
  d) Sarah^{4} Clary, b and d 1715
  e) Sarah^{4} Clary (2d), b 26 Mar 1717; m 1744 Jonathan Root
  f) Hannah^{4} Clary, b 18 Oct 1719
  g) John^{4} Clary, b c1722 (#951)

JOSEPH^{3} CLARY and his wife Hannah lived in Hatfield, Massachusetts, where he was one of the first 40 settlers. They moved about 1716 to Sunderland, where Joseph became a prominent citizen.

#941. JOSEPH^{4} CLARY, son of Joseph^{3} Clary, Hannah Belding
b 3 Sept 1705 Hatfield Mass; d Leverett Mass
m 25 Dec 1729 SARAH GUNN (b 1711; dau of Samuel Gunn, Elizabeth Wyatt)
ch, b Mass: a) Sarah^{5} Clary, b and d 19 May 1732
  b) Elisha^{5} Clary, b 1733 (#942)
  c) Joseph^{5} Clary, b and d 1736
  d) Joseph^{5} Clary (2d), b 1737 (#944)
  e) Sarah^{5} Clary (2d), b 24 Mar 1740; m Moses Graves
  f) Gershom^{5} Clary, b 1742; d age 7
  g) Gershom^{5} Clary (2d), b --- ; d 1759

JOSEPH^{4} CLARY and his family lived in Amherst and Leverett, Massachusetts.

#942. ELISHA^{5} CLARY, son of Joseph^{4} Clary, Sarah Gunn
b 6 June 1733; res Mass 1790
m c1753 ABIGAIL ROSE (b 24 Jan 1735; d 1812; dau of John and Sarah Rose)
ch, b Mass: a) Phineas^{6} Clary, b 6 Nov 1754; m Jan 1777 Turzy Batherick
  b) Jonathan^{6} Clary, b 15 Oct 1758
  c) David^{6} Clary, b 1760 (#943)
  d) Uriel^{6} Clary, b 18 July 1763
  e) Gershom^{6} Clary, b 20 May 1765
  f) son, b and d 4 Jan 1771
  g) Azubah^{6} Clary, b 1772; d 31 Aug 1777
  h) Submit^{6} Clary, b 15 Sept 1777
  i) Luther^{6} Clary, b 6 Mar 1780

ELISHA^{5} CLARY and his wife, Abigail, lived in Leverett, Massachusetts, where they and their four youngest children were shown in the 1790 census.

This shows Solomon 6 Clary (Joseph 5 Joseph 4 Joseph 3 John 2 John 1) b. 15 April 1768.

943. DAVID^{6} CLARY, son of Elisha^{5} Clary, Abigail Rose
b 24 Sept 1760 Leverett Mass; d 29 July 1845
m 5 Apr 1792 RHODA --- (she d 5 Feb 1849)
ch, b Mass: a) Parley^{7} Clary, b 17 Aug 1792; m Adam Ware
b) Elihu^{7} Clary, b 7 June 1802
c) Rhoda^{7} Clary, b 31 Mar 1804; m Francis Richardson
d) Melinda^{7} Clary, b 17 Aug 1806
e) David^{7} Clary Jr., b c1810 NY; m Eleanor Jane Hall
ch: a)) George^{8} Clary, b c1839 NY
b)) Malvina^{8} Clary, b c1843 NY
c)) Idabert (?)^{8} Clary, b c1846 NY

DAVID^{6} CLARY was a soldier in the American Revolution. In the arly 1800's he and his family moved from Massachusetts to New York tate. In 1850, David Jr. was a blacksmith in Onandaga County, New ork. His family later migrated to Michigan.

944. JOSEPH^{5} CLARY, son of (Joseph^{4} Clary, Sarah Gunn)
b 24 June 1737; d 22 Aug 1780 Leverett Mass
m SARAH WARD (b 1738; d 1816; dau of Isaac Ward)
ch, b Mass: a) Isaac^{6} Clary, b 1760; res White Creek NY and Ohio; d 1821 Huron Co Ohio
b) Abel^{6} Clary, b 1763; res Conway Mass: m Dorothy Baker
c) Elijah^{6} Clary, b 1765 (#945)
✗ ✓ d) Salome^{6} Clary, b 15 Apr 1768
e) Elihu^{6} Clary, b 1770 (#946)
f) Eletta^{6} Clary, b 1773; d age 3
g) Resign^{6} Clary, b 7 Mar 1776
h) Joseph^{6} Clary, b 1778; d age 2

White Creek is
near Bennington Co
VT

JOSEPH^{5} CLARY and his wife Sarah lived in Leverett, Massachusetts. fter his death, his widow married a Mr. Ball and lived at Deerfield.

945. ELIJAH^{6} CLARY, son of Joseph^{5} Clary, Sarah Ward ✓
b 1765 Mass; res Ohio 1820
m c1790 SARAH SMITH (b 1765; d 1811)
ch, b Mass: a) Sarah^{7} Clary, b c1791; m 1813 Ebenezer Clapp
b) Elisha^{7} Clary, b c1793; m 1814 Polly Brooks
c) Lucylvia^{7} Clary, b c1794; d 1795
d) Pearley^{7} Clary, b 1796; m (1) 1820 George Douglass in Elyria
(2) Dr. Moses C. Saunders
e) Parmelia^{7} Clary, b 1797; m 1822 Zenas Clapp
f) Cordelia^{7} Clary, b 1801; d 1802
g) Lyman^{7} Clary, b 1803; m 1830 Fanny Ware
h) Maria^{7} Clary, b 1805
i) Lucylvia^{7} Clary (2d), b 1808

ELIJAH^{6} CLARY and his wife Sarah moved from Massachusetts to Ohio. ✓

#946. ELIHU^{6} CLARY, son of Joseph^{5} Clary, Sarah Ward
b 7 Oct 1770 Mass; d 1848 Ohio ✓
m (1) 1797 LUCRETIA SMITH (b 1778; d 1812)
ch b Mass: a) Appolos^{7} Clary, b 1798; d 1877 prob Ohio ✓
m 1829 Alma Amsden (dau of John Amsden)
ch: a)) Mary Amsden^{8} Clary, b 1830; m Hollis Graves
b)) Helen M.^{8} Clary, b 1831; m Chauncey Tilton
c)) John E.^{8} Clary, b 1833; m Helen Childs
d)) Martha A.^{8} Clary, b 1835; m William Turner
e)) Harriett C.^{8} Clary, b 1842; m Dr John Watkins
b) Joseph^{7} Clary, b 1800; d 1844
c) Almira^{7} Clary, b 1802; d 1837
d) Cephus^{7} Clary, b 1812 ✓
m (1) 1842 Rebecca Gunn (b c1820; d 1845)
ch: a)) Elizabeth^{8} Clary, b 1843
m (2) 1846 Cynthia E. Sheldon
ch: b)) Sarah^{8} Clary, b 1847; m Edward P. Clapp
c)) Mary L.^{8} Clary, b and d 1852
d)) Ella Elmira^{8} Clary, b 1855; d 1856
e)) Elihu T.^{8} Clary, b 1857; d age 2
m (2) LUCRETIA CLARK (b 1786; d 1828; dau of Jedediah Clark)
ch prob b Ohio: e) Isaac^{7} Clary, b 1814; d age 1
f) Elijah W.^{7} Clary, b 1821; m Lucylvia Taylor
g) Elihu^{7} Clary Jr.; m Perky Brooks
m (3) MRS. ESTHER (AMES) WELLS

In the 1820 and 1830 censuses, ELIHU^{6} CLARY was shown in Huron County, Ohio.

--- End of section on Joseph^{4} Clary ---

#947. SAMUEL^{4} CLARY, son of Joseph^{3} Clary, Hannah Belding
b 1 June 1707 Hatfield Mass; d c1784 Sunderland Mass
m 9 Jan 1736 EXPERIENCE ALVORD (she d 1771)
ch, b Mass: a) Samuel^{5} Clary, b 1736 (#948)
b) Moses^{5} Clary, b 23 July 1739; d inf
c) Experience^{5} Clary (twin), b 23 July 1739
d) Moses^{5} Clary (2d), b c1742; in Rev War
m 1761 Martha Graves
ch: a)) Tryphosa^{6} Clary
b)) Stephen^{6} Clary
c)) Pamela^{6} Clary
e) --- Clary, b 4 May 1745; d age 3

SAMUEL^{4} CLARY and his wife Experience lived in Sunderland, Massachusetts. His will included the names of his sons Samuel and Moses.

#948. SAMUEL^{5} CLARY, JR., son of Samuel^{4} Clary, Experience Alvord
b 6 Nov 1736 Sunderland Mass; d Ashfield Mass
m 19 Jan 1768 MIRIAM BARRETT
ch, b Mass: a) Arad^{6} Clary, bp 14 May 1769 Sunderland; res Columbia Co NY; m Mary Williamson ✓
ch: a)) David^{7} Clary d)) Miriam^{7} Clary
b)) Sarah^{7} Clary e)) Eliza^{7} Clary
c)) James^{7} Clary
b) Sarah^{6} Clary, bp 4 Nov 1770; m --- Potter
c) Sophia^{6} Clary, bp 11 Apr 1773; m Ira Andrus
d) Samuel^{6} Clary III; m Christian Bain; res Columbia Co NY ✓
Only Ethan Allen stayed in MA ← e) Ethan Allen^{6} Clary, bp 25 Aug 1776 (#949)
f) Chester^{6} Clary; did not m; res Columbia Co NY ✓ no children

SAMUEL CLARY lived in Sunderland and Ashfield, Massachusetts.

#951. JOHN^{4} CLARY, son of Joseph^{3} Clary, Hannah Belding
b 24 Jan 1722 Sunderland Mass; d 20 July 1798 Conway Mass
m (1) 23 Nov 1749 RACHEL EASTMAN (b 2 Jan 1725; d 1782; dau of Joseph Eastman, Mercy Smith)
ch, b Mass: a) Mary^{5} Clary, b 24 Sept 1750
m 14 Nov 1773 Daniel Cooley
b) Elijah^{5} Clary, b 25 Aug 1752; m Electa Dickinson
c) Joseph^{5} Clary, bp 19 Sept 1756
m 10 Apr 1786 Polina Frary
d) Lucinda^{5} Clary, bp 12 Oct 1760; m Martin Root
e) Lucy^{5} Clary, b 20 Sept 1764; m Benoni Wing
m (2) MARY FRARY (b 1728; d 1796)

JOHN^{4} CLARY, a trader, lived in Sunderland and Conway, Massachusetts. He and Elijah and Joseph were together in Conway in 1790.

--- End of Clary/Massachusetts chapter ---

This is a search for Salome Clary who m. Calvin Averill, bro. of Phila. Most of these Clarys stayed in Franklin Co in NW MA, just east of the CT River, except for children of Joseph 5 Jr + Samuel 5 Jr. Only one Salome was listed; though she was 1½ years older than Calvin, it seems likely she was his wife. After she died, Calvin m 2) a Mrs. Gunn (which was her great-grandmother's maiden name). Calvin lived in Hadley, Saratoga Co NY — was it named for Hadley MA, the area where Salome was born? White Creek NY is 50 miles or so east of there, but connected by rivers.

Salome Clary, below, is believed to have been wife of Calvin Averill, brother of Philo

① Salome Clary
b 15 Apr 1768
Leverett MA
lived White Creek
New York
d 18
Saratoga Co NY

② Joseph Clary
b 24 June 1737
m. ca 1758/9
d 22 Aug 1780
Leverett, Franklin Co
Mass.

③ Sarah Ward
b 1738
d 1816

④ Joseph Clary Jr
b. 03 Sep 1705
Hatfield MA
m. 25 Dec 1729
d 17
Leverett MA

⑤ Sarah Gunn
b 1711

⑥ Isaac Ward

⑦

⑧ Joseph Clary Sr.
b 30 Nov 1677
Hatfiel MA
m. 19 Nov 1702
d 08 June 1708
Sunderland MA

⑨ Hannah Belding
b 16
d 12 July 1747
Sunderland MA

⑩ Samuel Gunn
b. 16
m. 22 Jan 1684
d 1755

⑪ Elizabeth Wyatt
b 16

⑫ ? Nathaniel Ward ?
b. 16
m. 2 1664
d (1664 will)

⑬? Jane ( )
widow of John Hopkins
d way after 1670

⑯ John Clary Jr.
b ca 1645
Watertown MA
m. 16 Jan 1670
Haverhill
d 15 Aug 1688
Northfiel MA

⑰ Ann Dickinson

⑱ Samuel Belding
b ca 1630
England
m. ② 25 June 1638
at Hadley
d 1713
Hadley

⑲ Mary Beardsley
(widow Thos Wells)
b 16—
d 1691

㉜ John Clary Sr.
b ca 1615
England
m. 05 Feb 1643/4
Watertown MA
d 10 Feb 1690/1
Hadley MA

㉝ Sarah Cassell
b ca 1620
England
d 25 Dec 1681
Hadley MA

㉞ Nathaniel Dickinson
16—
m. 16 Jan 1630
E Bergholt, Suffolk
Eng.

㉟ Ann ( ) Gull
16—
(widow Wm Gull)

㊱ ? Richard Belding
ca 1591 – 1655
m. in England ca 1622
d Wethersfield CT

㊲

Sources:
① Clary Genealogy
(Four Early Amer. Lines)
by Ralph E Rowland

② Early New England Marriages prior to 1700
by Clarence Almon Torrey

Milford CT Genealogies · looking for Sarah Gunn, 2nd wife of Calvin Averill (See pg 323)

Calvin Averill wife #2

GUNN

Dau b 5 Feb 1853

6. Isaac Thomas Green s of Isaac Jones and Jeannette (Brown) was born 13 November 1826 and died 5 June 1897. He married 21 June 1853 (St. Peters Ch) Mary A. Mills who was born 7 September 1827 and died 9 November 1915 (MVR) from England.
Children:
Jennie West b 15 Mar 1854 died 6 July 1893 (MVR) bpt St. Peters
Frank Mills b 21 Apr 1857, bpt. 23 Aug 1857 (St. Peters) died 3 Feb 1897
Frederick Wallace b 27 Apr 1860 bpt 7 June 1863 died 1 Oct 1887 unm

7. George Washington Green s of John H. and Ann (Gillett) was born 22 February 1864 and died 18 October 1948. He married 16 February 1892 Etta Gertrude Clark who was born 13 January 1864 and died 26 March 1927 dau of John P.W. and Mary E. (Hill). Both buried Milford.
Children: bpt Methodist Church Milford 10 June 1900
Gertrude Eleanor b 1 July 1894 mar 14 July 1930 William Clapp
George Milton b 3 Sept 1898 died 25 Oct 1902
Marion Clark b 13 Sept 1895 mar 24 July 1919 Homer Pulver
Mildred Alice b 26 Apr 1897 died 17 Feb 1965

8. John Green s of John H. and Ann (Gillett) was born ca 1871. He married 10 August 1899 Cora Burwell dau of James and Sarah (Razee).
Children:
Myrtle Anne b 21 Apr 1901 mar 21 Apr 1919 William E. Law b Orange, Conn. s of Edwin P. and Kate.

UNPLACED GREENS:
Joseph Green died 22 June 1790 (MVR).
Wife of Joseph died 5 July 1781 (MVR).
Capt. Joseph Green died 1821 in Ky.
Child of Capt. Joseph Green died 1805.
Capt. Joseph died 1821.
Sally died 1816.
Mary died 28 January 1789.
Mary died 1816.

Jasper Gunn^{1} (Johannes^{3} Samuel^{6} Samuel^{10} Samuel^{14}), Sarah Ann

---

GUNN

died soon after marrying Calvin Averill.

1. Jasper Gunn was born ca 1606 and died 12 January 1670/1 (MVR). He married Christian (____) who died probably October of 1690 in Milford. Jasper arrived in Boston, Mass. 8 October 1635 in the ship "Defense" that sailed from London 14 July 1635 when he was 29 years old. On the same passenger list was Ann Gunn ae 25, relationship, if any not known. She does not appear in the records again, and might have been his wife or his sister. He settled in Roxbury, Mass. and on 25 May 1636 was made a "freeman" of that place at a General Court held in Boston. He was allotted 5½ acres of land in Roxbury in 1639 and was a member of the church there. The same year he was given lot # 24 in Milford, Conn. as a freeplanter. This was near the southeast corner of Factory Lane and New Haven Avenue, now (1975) occupied by the Milford Pharmacy.

In his "Planters of the Commonwealth" Charles Edwards Banks lists the passengers in "family groups" and in this case Jasper Gunn, Anne Gunn and Phebe Maulder ae 7. The name "Goun" was given at or by the London Custom House.

Gunn was Milford's first physician, a mender of brass and copper vessels (for medicine alone could not support a family in those times), schoolmaster, sealer of weights and measures, a deacon of the church and generally a man of importance in the community.

About 1647 he removed to Hartford, Conn., where he continued his medical and other activities, also operating a mill, being exempted from "watching and warding" while so employed. He remained there until about 1659, and kept an account book during the 1650s, in which he also wrote medical notes, mostly in shorthand. The original can be found in the Watkinson Library at Trinity College in Hartford. In May 1661 he appeared in court in New Haven as attorney for Mrs. Joanna Prudden of Milford in a case involving the ownership of a horse. The horse was awarded to the plaintiff John Davenport. The General Court licensed him 21 May 1657 to practise "physisicke".

Jasper and Mary were admitted to the church in Milford 25 April 1641 "having been admitted and dismissed from the church in Hartford". The town of Milford gave him land on several occasions, 1639, 1646, 1649, 1659, 1660 and possibly at other times.

The question of his wife is puzzling. There is no evidence that Anne was his wife, and no record seems to exist as to her death (at least by the name of Gunn). The Milford church record calls her Mary, and her name so appears on the stone on the Memorial Bridge (built 1889). However Christian Gunn, widow, left a will in which she named all of the same children Jasper Gunn mentioned in his will. These wills are recorded in the Probate Court in New Haven (see also "Medical Men of Milford" by Morris W. Abbott 1965). It has been suggested that the clerk who wrote the ship's passenger list may have written "Anne" for "Christi-an". As for Mary of the church records, even church recorders can make mistakes. It will be observed that amongst the grandchildren are a Mary and two Christians, the former probably named for her mother.

Sarah Ann^{6} Gunn (Samuel^{5,4} Johannes^{3} ~~Samuel~~ Jasper^{1})

She did not live long after marriage to Calvin Averill

Children:
2. Samuel b Roxbury, Mass. 1635
3. Jobamah b Roxbury, Mass. 1637
Daniel b Roxbury, Mass. 1639 bpt Sept 1645 (MCl) died 1690 mar Deborah Coleman dau of Thomas. Dsp.
4. Nathaniel b Milford 1640
Mehitable bpt 2 or 24 May 1641 (MCl) died 1730 mar/1 21 Dec 1660 Benjamin Fenn mar/2 Nicholas Camp
Abel bpt 19 June 1643 (MCl) died Derby, Conn. 1688 mar 29 Oct 1666 Mary Smith bpt 7 Jan 1648 died ca Dec 1692 dau of John & Grace of Milford. She mar/2 12 May 1691 John Davis of Derby. Dsp.

Samuel Gunn s of Jasper and Christian was born Roxbury, Mass. 1635 and died Milford 1699. He married Hannah Sanford who was baptized 4 June 1671 (MCl) dau of Andrew. She married/2 1700 Henry Gray of Farifield, Conn.
Children:
5. Jasper bpt 31 Mar 1695 (MCl)
Christian bpt 31 Mar 1695 (MCl) unm 1717
Daniel bpt 23 Oct 1698 (MCl). Removed to Newtown, Conn.

3. Jobamah Gunn s of Jasper and Christian was born Roxbury, Mass. 1637 and died 1715 or 1717. He married/1 30 October 1663 (MVR) Sarah Lane who was baptized 17 April 1642 (MCl) dau of John. He married/2 ca 1689 Mary Bristol who was born 1 September 1661 (NHVR) and baptized 9 November 1661 (NHCl) dau of Henry and Lydia (Brown).
Children:
6. Samuel b 15 Jan 1669/70
Elizabeth b 5 Apr 1672 mar Derby, Conn. 9 Aug 1693 Joseph Hawkins Jr.
Sarah b 30 Mar 1674 (MVR) bpt 5 Apr 1674 (MCl) (TSM) died 1747 mar 11 Nov 1698 Samuel Miles b 15 July 1672 New Haven died Milford 1730 s of Samuel & Hannah (Wilmot)
Christian b 3 Aug 1677 bpt 5 Aug 1677 (MCl) mar/1 12 Nov 1700 (MVR) Henry Botsford b 12 Sept 1676 Milford died Milford 1747 s of Elnathan & Hannah (Baldwin) mar/2 13 Oct 1748 John Smith of Derby, Conn. mar/3 14 June 1757 Solomon Ferry of Danbury, Conn.
7. Abel b 5 May 1680 (MVR)
8. Nathaniel b 24 July 1682 (MVR)
Mary bpt 24 May 1691 (MCl) died ca 1770 mar/1 6 Jan 1714 Amos Northrup bpt 8 Sept 1689 (MCl) s of Samuel & Sarah mar/2 4 July 1729 as 2nd wife Henry Peck bpt 24 Mar 1695 (MCl) died 19 Nov 1762 s of Joseph & Mary (Camp) ✓
9. Joseph bpt 16 Apr 1693 (MCl)
Mehitable b Aug 1697

4. Nathaniel Gunn s of Jasper and Christian was born Milford 1640 and died 1662/3. He married 17 November 1658 Sarah Day of Hartford, Conn. She married/2 24 November 1664 Samuel Kellogg and was killed by the Indians 19 September 1677. They removed to Branford, Conn. and later to Hartford and thence to Mass.
Children:
Samuel died Sunderland, Mass. 1 Aug 1755 ae 93 mar 22 Jan 1685 Elizabeth Wyatt died 2 Oct 1757 dau of John. He was in Hartford, Conn. and later settled in Hatfield, Mass. but removed to Sunderland, Mass. in 1714.
Children: (Judd's "History of Hadley, Mass" pg 505)
Sarah b 3 Apr 1686 mar 23 Jan 1707 Azariah Dickinson
Elizabeth b 8 Nov 1689 mar 4 May 1709 Simon Cooley
Nathaniel b 20 July 1693 mar 1724 Esther Belding
Samuel b 22 Mar 1696
Mary b 9 Aug 1698 mar Daniel Hubbard
Abel b 17 July 1700
Christian b 5 Sept 1702 mar Isaac Hubbard of Sunderland
Editha b 26 Apr 1705 mar Ebenezer Billings Jr.
John b 3 Dec 1707
Sarah b 27 Oct 1711 mar Joseph Clary

5. Jasper Gunn s of Samuel and Hannah (Sanford) was baptized 31 March 1695 (MCl). He married 27 January 1719/20 (NHVR) Anna Thomas who was baptized 16 December 1688 (NHCl) dau of John and Lydia (Parker).
Children:
Hannah b 25 Mar 1720 (NHVR) mar 28 Dec 1749 Moses Sanford s of Samuel & Hannah (Baldwin). Removed to Newtown, Conn.
Daniel b 11 Dec 1724 (NHVR) died 4 Apr 1741 (NHVR)

6. Samuel Gunn s of Jobamah and Sarah (Lane) was born 15 January 1669/70, baptized 16 January 1669/70 (MCl) and died 10 September 1749 ae 80 (TSM). He married 11 November 1697 or 1698 (MVR) Mercy Smith who was born ca 1674 and died 11 August 1750 ae 76 (TSM) dau of Ephraim and Abigail. He was known as Lieut. and Capt.

Children:
Abigail b 29 Mar 1699 bpt 25 Apr 1703 (MCl) died 6 Jan 1726 mar Samuel Riggs s of John
10. Samuel b 25 Aug 1701 (MVR)
Sarah b 12 Feb 1704/5 (MVR) bpt 17 Oct 1703 (MCl) died 1 Nov 1780 mar 26 Nov 1730 Ephraim Northrup b 4 Jan 1696 died 10 Sept 1787 s of William & Mary (Peck)
Lazarus b 14 Sept 1707 bpt 19 Oct 1707 (MCl) died 27 Mar 1751 unm
Isaiah b 4 May 1710 bpt 14 May 1710 (MCl) as s of Ens. Samuel. Unm.

7. Abel Gunn s of Jobamah and Sarah (Lane) was born 5 May 1680 and baptized 9 May 1680 (MCl). He married Agnes Hawkins.
Children:
11. Abel b 7 May 1706
12. Nathaniel b 1 Sept 170-
Abigail b 16 Sept 1707 mar 27 Aug 1723 John Holbrook of Derby, Conn.
Sarah b 3 Apr 1713 mar/1 John Washburn mar/2 Joseph Tuttle as his 2nd wife after 1743 s of Joseph & Elizabeth (Sanford)

8. Nathaniel Gunn s of Jobamah and Sarah (Lane) was born 24 July 1682 (MVR), baptized 29 November 1685 (MCl) and died 1764 (date of will and proved). He married 31 May 1711 (MVR) Ann Hine who was born ca 1691, baptized 28 November 1697 (MCl) and died 24 May 1787 ae 96 dau of Thomas and Hannah (Bristol).
Children:
✓13. Nathan b 28 Nov 1716 (MVR)
✓14. Abner b 2 Aug 1719 (MVR)
15. Stephen b 28 Nov 1725 (MVR)
Ann b 25 Aug 1712 (MVR) died 9 Mar 1749 mar 9 Dec 1731 (MVR) Peter Guernsey/Garnsey b 6 Apr and bpt 10 Apr 1709 (MCl) s of Joseph & Elizabeth (Disbrow). Removed to Bethlehem, Conn.

9. Joseph Gunn s of Jobamah was baptized 16 April 1693 (MCl). He married Margaret Northrup who was born 19 August 1702 and baptized 23 August 1702 (MCl) dau of Samuel and Sarah.
Children: ?
Joseph mar Abigail Tibbals b 26 Feb 1721/2 bpt 4 Mar 1721/2 (MCl) dau of Samuel & Ruth (Rogers)
Mehitable mar Abraham Northrup s of Joseph. Removed to Lenox, Mass.
Jane

10. Samuel Gunn s of Samuel and Mercy (Smith) was born 25 August 1701, baptized 25 April 1703 (MCl) and died 3 January 1756 ae 55 yr 4 mo 11 da (TSM). He married Sarah Clark who was born 24 October 1706 (MVR), baptized 27 October 1706 (MCl) (dau of George and Mrs. Sarah (Beard) Buckingham.)
Clark
Children:
Sarah bpt 12 May 1728 (MCl) died 18 Feb 1743 (TSM)
✓16. Samuel bpt 8 Mar 1729/30 (MCl)
Elizabeth bpt 3 Nov 1734 died June 1815 mar 7 Apr 1762 (MC2) Josiah Camp bpt 18 June 1727 (MCl) and died bef 1815 s of Ezra & Mary (Rogers)
Abigail bpt 20 May 1737 died 9 Oct 1784 mar Elihu Baldwin b 25 Apr 1731 died 1 May 1817 s of Nathan & Elizabeth (Rogers)
17. John bpt 16 Sept 1739
George bpt 13 Nov 1741
Isaac bpt 13 May 1744 (MCl) died 25 Jan 1776 ae 32 (TSM) mar Susanna Nettleton bpt 28 Oct 1744 (MCl) dau of Nathan & Susanna (Plumb). She mar/2 as 2nd wife Stephen Gunn s of Nathan.
Abel b ca 1746 died 7 Sept 1750 (TSM)
Sarah b ca 1749 died 1826 (BP) mar David Prince bpt Dec 1749 (MC2) died 1827 (BP) s of Nathan & Elizabeth (Tibbals)

11. Abel Gunn s of Abel and Agnes (Hawkins) was born 7 May 1706 and died 1768. He married 2 August 1727 Hannah Harger who died 24 January 1781 ae 66 (Derby, Conn. TS, Uptown cem).
Children:
Abel b 29 July 1735 died 14 May 1738
Enos b 20 Apr 1738 died 16 Sept 1767
Agnes twin b 20 Apr 1738 Derby, Conn. died 16 Jan 1774 (Bible) mar as 1st wife Josiah Nettleton b 21 May 1738 (22 July 1736 Bible) died 27 Feb 1802 ae 66 (Great Hill cem, Seymour TS) s of Silvanus & Mary (Whittmore)
Hannah b 8 Oct 1744 mar/1 Edward Smith of Derby, Conn. mar/2 Dan Davis
Abel b 14 Jan 1747. Not mentioned in will.

12. Nathaniel Gunn s of Abel and Agnes (Hawkins) was born 1 September 170- and died 25 October 1769. He married 10 December 1728 Sarah Wheeler. Note: A Nathaniel Gunn married 30 June 1757 in Waterbury, Conn. (VR) Mrs. Sarah (Smith) Candee dau of John and Mehitable (Talmadge) and widow of Gideon Candee.
Children:
Mary b 12 Jan 1730
Sarah b 15 Feb 1732 Derby, Conn. died Oxford,

Conn. 3 May 1804 mar/1 25 Oct 1748 Capt. Jabez Thompson b 3 July 1727 New Haven died 15 Sept 1776 mar/2 Derby, Conn. 18 Mar 1778 David Johnson mar/3 John Bassett (see pg 1752 "New Haven Families" by Jacobus)

Abel b 12 Aug 1734
Nathaniel b 16 Sept 1736 died 1763 mar Waterbury, Conn. 7 Apr 1763 Elizabeth Downs b ca 1736 died 7 May 1816 ae 80 dau of Nathaniel & Obedience (Bristol)
Enos b 30 Aug 1798 mar Waterbury, Conn. 13 Jan 1763 Abigail Candee dau of Gideon & Sarah (Smith)
Abigail b 15 Jan 1740 died 1816 mar 15 Mar 1759 John Smith b 14 Jan 1729/30 Derby, Conn. s of Thomas & Abigail (Hawkins)
Hannah b 2 Aug 1743
Anne b 16 Mar 1746
18. Jobamah b 20 Aug 1748
Samuel b 13 July 1751 died 5 Sept 1752
Lee b 1758
Mehitable b 1759
Agnes b 26 May 1762 died 1779 mar Benjamin Welton

13. Nathaniel Gunn s of Nathaniel and Ann (Hine) was born 28 November 1716 Milford and died ca 1751 will made 15 January 1750/1 New Milford, Conn. and distribution of it 3 January 1763 and by then his widow was named Baldwin. He married 10 May 1741 (NMVR) Hannah Welch dau of John and Deborah (Ferris). He had moved to New Milford, Conn. New Milford ✓ not followed
Children:
Ruth b 20 Dec 1743 unm Jan 1763
Reuben b 17 Dec 1745
Abel b 20 Sept 1747 (NMVR)
Jane b 4 Jan 1749/50 died bef Jan 1763 unm
Ann b 6 Apr 1752 unm Jan 1763

14. Abner Gunn s of Nathaniel and Ann (Hine) was born Milford 2 August 1719 and died New Milford, Conn. 7 August 1778 ae 60 (TS). He married Mary Buckingham who was born 16 September 1724 (MVR) and died 21 May 1795 ae 71 (TSNM) dau of Thomas and Mary (Woodruff). He settled in New Milford, Conn. NM not followed
Children: Probably not complete,
Mary died 18 May 1782 ae 35 mar Stephen Miles ✓ bro of Henry Miles m Dr Isaac Averel??

15. Stephen Gunn s of Nathaniel and Ann (Hine) was born 28 November 1725 (MVR) and died 16 December 1812 ae 87 (TSM). He married/1 28 November 1757 (MVR) Susanna Oviatt who was baptized 2 February 1728/9 and died 30 November 1780 ae 25 (TSM, MVR) dau of John and Susanna (Hine). He married/2 3 August 1786 Martha Hopkins dau of Elisha.
Children:
Ann b 28 Dec 1758 (MVR) died 14 Feb 1842 (MVR) mar 30 Aug 1780 Jeremiah Bull b 11 Mar 1842 s of Jireh & Sibella (Peck)
Susanna b 29 July 1764 (MVR) died 9 Feb 1855 mar 20 1783 Jonathan Treat b 12 Aug 1763 died 20 Nov 1829
19. Stephen b May 1768 (MVR)

✓16. Samuel Gunn s of Samuel and Sarah (Clark) was baptized 8 March 1729/30 and died ca 1772, distribution of his estate made in 1773. He married Phoebe Northrup who was born 6 April 1735 and died 4 September 1822 ae 86 dau of Phineas and Elizabeth (Brinsmade). Lived in Woodbury, Conn. Just SE of Washington
Children: (taken or mentioned in his will)
Samuel
✓20. John Northrup b ca 1772
Anna
Sarah Ann (Sarah Gunn) reject age to marry Calvin Averel – but did she?

17. John Gunn s of Samuel and Sarah (Clark) was baptized 16 September 1739 (MCl) and died 7 July 1776 ae 36 (MVR). He married Ann Buckingham who was born 19 November 1739 dau of John and Keziah (Clark).
Children:
21. John b 31 Dec 1765
22. Samuel B. b 20 Apr 1768
Catherine b 1762 died 7 Sept 1833 mar Thaddeus Baldwin b 27 Apr 1760 died 1825 s of Phineas & Sarah
Nancy Ann b 1764 died 1832 mar Joseph Whiting s of Elisha & Esther (Harpin)

18. Jobamah Gunn s of Nathaniel and Sarah (Wheeler) was born 20 August 1748 Waterbury, Conn. and died 10 February 1830. He married Waterbury, Conn. 6 February 1772 Hannah Candee who died 15 October 1831 ae 87 dau of Gideon and Sarah (Smith).
Children: born in Waterbury, Conn.
Isaiah b 20 Feb 1773 died 7 Sept 1819 mar Elizabeth Hull bpt 11 July 1773 died 20 Sept 1812 dau of James & Mary (Ball)
John b 24 Dec 1775 died 13 Mar 1816 mar Amelia Hull
Mehitable b 22 Mar 1777 died 16 June 1849 mar Joel Hull
Jobamah b 23 Nov 1781 died 14 Apr 1815 mar Lydia Edwards
Isaac b 5 June 1786 died 26 Sept 1846 mar/1 Polly Riggs mar/2 Huldah Riggs, sisters

NEHGR 65:286

land. ~~There was, however, another family of French in Halstead, to which belonged a William, born in 1606. The information regarding them in the church registers is slight.~~

BRANCH

The Will of SIMON BRANCH of Tenterden in the County of Kent, 20 May 1614. "I give vnto Peter Branch my sonne fiue poundes of lawfull mony of England to be payde vnto him by my executrix within one whole yeare next after my decease." To Susanna Branch my daughter £5. All the residue of my moveable goods, cattle, and chattels, not before bequeathed, to my wife Alce Branch, whom I make executrix. [Signed] the marke of Simon Branch. Witnesses: Samuell Little and Steeuen Little. Proved 7 November 1614. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol. 57, fo. 277.) ✓

Ar Averill
daughter m.
Branch

The Will of SUSAN BRANCH servant to Mr. William Curtis of Hothfield in the County of Kent, 9 May 1619. To be buried in Hothfield. To "my deere & onely brother Peter Branch" of Nettlested in the County of Kent, whom I make my executor, all my money goods moveables cattle and chattels, he paying to his mother the wife of Edward Hasleman of Halden 16s. a year during her life. [Signed] Susan Branch her m'ke. Witnesses: William Curtis and Francis Burgis. Proved 25 May 1619 by Peter Branch, brother of the deceased and executor named in the will. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol. 57, fo. 490.)

Sarah Averill m.
Gabriel Branch

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF TENTERDEN

1614 Symon Branch buried 8 October.

FROM THE BISHOP'S TRANSCRIPTS OF HALDEN, 1623–1637

1623 Peter Branche and Elizabeth Gillame married 14 January [1623–4].
1632 Elizabeth wife of Peter Branch with their daughter unbaptized buried 9 August.
1634 Thomas son of Peter and Mildred Branch bapt. 26 August.
1637 Peter son of Peter and Mildred Branch bapt. 29 August.
1637 Mildred wife of Peter Branch buried 20 September.
1637 Peter son of Peter Branch buried 3 October.

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF FRITTENDEN

1624 A stillborn child of Peter Branch buried 5 March [1624–5].

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF BIDDENDEN

1626 A child of Peter Branch buried unbaptized 22 September.

[Peter Branch of Halden died on the voyage to New England in the ship *Castle* in 1638, and by his will dated 16 June 1638 bound his son John to Thomas Wyborne for eleven years, probably until he came of age, which would make him born about 1628.* This John was of Marshfield, married Mary Speed, by whom he had issue, and died 17 August 1711. The Branches in England seem to have been of nomadic habits. The father, Symon, died in Tenterden, though there is no other mention of the family in the registers. Peter lived in Nettlestead, Frittenden, Biddenden, and Halden, and his sister was in service in Hothfield.—E. F.]

Averill - related
& Cogswell

Ancestors of American Families by Meredith Colket (1975) refers to the above article —
also Descendants of Peter Branch pamphlet (1914) which was not on shelf at Madison in Feb 2005.
& Branches of New England " (1975)
says "John Branch b ca 1628 – brought on board "Castle" 1638 by fa. Peter who died on board soon after 16 June. To Scituate; married at Duxbury 1643, Marshfield 1653; d Marshfield 17 Aug 1711

---

* See abstract of will in REGISTER, vol. 2, p. 183.

The NEHGR 65:286 is well documented and correct.

I cannot vouch for the authenticity of the material in the
books by Branch (1963) and the one by Cabell (in 1907).
If they are correct the father of Simon Branch (d 1614 of Tenterden, Kent)
and Alice ( ) m 2) Edward Hasleman Halden Kent
was John Branch (1515 - 1588) of Kent England

They do not say whom he married or provide any proof.

The following attached may or may not apply to the ancestry of
Zephaniah Branch who married Sarah Averill, dau. of Isaac + Esther.

Branch, Harris, Jervis + Chin Book by Benjamin H. Branch, Jr. (1963) CS71 B817
– This is primarily about Branch family in Virginia Moved 1619/20 – Henrico Co – James River.

THE BRANCH FAMILY IN ENGLAND

Pages 2+3

RICHARD BRANCH of Abingdon, Berks, England (a village ten miles due south of Oxford), lived from before 1500 to 1544. He was a man of wealth and prominence, active in public affairs, a Master of the Fraternity of the Holy Cross for 44 consecutive years. He married ELIZABETH BEAUFOREST of County Cornwall, daughter of Thomas Beauforest, Jr., and Margaret Bassett Beauforest. Richard Branch was buried in St. Helen's Church, Abingdon, September 16, 1544, on the north or Jesus aisle. His wife survived him twelve years and was buried in St. Helen's Church. They had children:

I Thomas, of London, d. 1565.
II William, of Abingdon, b. cir. 1524; d. 1602. (Virginia Branches progenitor)
← III John, of Kent, b. cir. 1515; d. 1588. (MA Branches progenitor)
IV Amy, d. 1540/41.
V Margery, d. 1545.

I THOMAS BRANCH of London (son of Richard and Elizabeth Beauforest Branch) died in 1565 leaving no issue. He was a draper.

II WILLIAM BRANCH of Abingdon (son of Richard and Elizabeth Beauforest Branch) was born after 1524; died in April 1602. He married, first, on August 2, 1553, ELIZABETH WALTHAM, daughter of John Waltham. They had no issue. He married, second, befor 1556, KATHERINE JENNINGS, daughter of Thomas and Alice Brighby Jennings. She died and was buried on August 25, 1597 at St. Helen's Church, Abingdon, England. In 1557 he was appointed Governor of the Fraternity of the Holy Cross - later called "Christ Hospital." He was a Mayor of Abingdon. They had children:

THOMAS BRANCH (son of William and Katherine Jennings Branch) died in 1603, leaving no surviving issue.

LIONEL BRANCH of Abingdon, Berks and London, England (son of William and Katherine Jennings Branch) was baptised August 18, 1566 at St. Helen's Church, Abingdon; died in 1605. He moved to London and married VALENTIA SPARKS of London at St. Martin's Ludgate (her father died July 7, 1596). They had an only child:

Christopher, of England and Virginia, b. 1602; d. 1681/2. Their descendants are treated in the "Branch Family in America" portion of this account.

MARTHA BRANCH (daughter of William and Katherine Jennings

✓III JOHN BRANCH of Kent (son of Richard and Elizabeth Beauforest Branch) was born about 1515; died in 1588. From him the Branches of Massachusetts descend.

IV AMY BRANCH (daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Beauforest Branch) died in March 1540/41, unmarried.

V MARGERY BRANCH (daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Beauforest Branch) died in March 1545, unmarried.

Branchiana by James Branch Cabell CS71B81T (1907)
The Branch Family in Virginia

ject to the smile which attaches to such in an utilitarian age, armorial bearings were then of real use and importance, and so continued as long as knights were cased in plate and their features thus concealed. At that time leaders were recognized in the field by their insignia alone"—and so on. The insignia of the Branches, however anciently chosen, would have been, in consequence, quite naturally adopted as a conspicuous part of the design when this family came to plan its arms.

The arms of the Branch family, as its descendants bear them to-day, are:—Argent, a lion rampant gules, oppressed by a bend dexter sable. Crest:—Out of a ducal coronet or, a cock's head proper, in its beak a *branch vert*,—or in other wording, the "green branch" of the Licinian family. The arms have no motto.

But a variant, and, as it appears to the compiler, a more ancient and the correct form of these arms is:—Argent, a lion rampant gules, armed azure, oppressed with a bend sable. Crest:—Out of a ducal coronet or, a cock's head azure, combed gules, holding a branch vert. These arms, also, have no motto.

They were assumed in the latter half of the twelfth century by the descendants of that Braunche who, with William the Conqueror, both invaded and overcame England in 1066.

And, true, in any blazonry of the arms, "the branch vert" appears to form but a minor part of the design; yet it should be remembered that this crest originally was the ornament borne by the armed warrior upon his helmet, con't'd from reverse

②

and hence in battle conspicuous from a far greater distance than the arms proper which were painted upon his shield.

The Branches in England

With the history of the Branch family in England the compiler has at the present moment no concern; yet, in passing, it is as well to mention that in England the Branches first settled in Wiltshire, and more lately, as it would appear, removed to the County of Kent.

Tradition states that the great-grandfather of the Branch who emigrated to Virginia was none other than the

Sir John Branch, who *circa* 1485, was Lord Mayor of London; and that a son of this same Sir John Branch was the

William Branch, sometimes known as William Flower, one of the most notorious of the Protestant sufferers during the reign of Mary I.

He had formerly been a monk at Ely, but had abjured the Roman Catholic religion to become a too-zealous Protestant; and on Easter Day, 1555, at St. Margaret's, Westminster, during the actual celebration of the Holy Communion, William Branch attacked and stabbed the officiating priest, although not mortally.

He was brought before Edmund Bonner, then Bishop of London, who argued with him for a long while on religious matters, and eventually offered him a pardon on condition that he recant his Protestant opinions and conform to the Church of Rome.

William Branch refused; and in consequence, the hand which had committed the crime having first been severed from his wrist, he was chained to a stake before St. Margaret's Chapel, which was the scene of the atrocity, and there burned alive.

This person, according to tradition, was, by his son, John Branch, a grandfather of the Peter Branch who emigrated to the Colony of Massachusetts in 1638, and, by his son, Thomas Branch, a grandfather of the Christopher Branch who emigrated to the Colony of Virginia in the March of 1619-20.

It is from the latter two that the Branches of New England and the Branches of Virginia trace their descent.

The Branches in New England

The aforementioned Peter Branch sailed for Massachusetts in the *Castle*, as previously recorded, in the year 1638, and died during the voyage. His will, made in favor of his only son, John Branch, was the first will to be recorded at Boston.

This same John Branch, the only son of the foregoing, more lately married Mary Speed, and more lately still settled at Branch Island, which lies some ten miles north of Plymouth Rock, and as yet retains its ancient name.

From this John Branch descend the Branches of New England.

go to next sheet

---

⑤

cont'd from ④

Note E

Extract from "Branch Family History," by A. E. Paulson, pages 1 and 2.

"More than two centuries ago . . . England was growing jealous of her colonies, and decided to stop emigration. Therefore, in 1638, when eight ships were preparing to sail for America, laden with supplies and passengers, it was reported that they were to be detained. The captain of one of these ships, called the "Castle," hearing the report, hastened his passengers aboard and set sail before being officially detained.

"Among the passengers on board this ship was Peter Branch of Holden, Kent county, England, a carpenter, born there in 1601; his wife, Elizabeth Gillame, whom he married January 13, 1623, and their son John. On the journey from England Peter Branch died on shipboard, leaving the son, John, to the care of his mother. He also made his will, it is recorded, in Boston, Mass., first book of Suffolk wills, page 16; dated June 16, 1638. It is supposed they landed, on reaching the shores of the New World, at Scituate, Mass.

✓ "John Branch, son of Peter and Elizabeth, who was left an orphan by the death of his father on shipboard, was born in 1628, probably in High Holden, Kent, England. (*It is noteworthy that High Holden stands within seven miles of Headcorn, where his supposed great-grandfather, another John Branch, as already recorded, had settled.*) He died at Marshfield, Mass., 17 May, 1711. He had married, 6 December, 1652, Mary Speed, the daughter of ——— Speed, of Marshfield, Mass.

"To them were born six children:

"John, b. 1654; killed at Rehoboth, Mass., in 1676, in King Philip's War.

"Elizabeth, p. Oct. 14, 1655; married June 22, 1677, Abel Cook of Preston, Conn.

"Peter, b. May 28, 1659; married Hannah Lincoln. ✓

"Thomas, b. Feb. 18, 1661-2; died 1683-4 at Boston, Mass.

"Mercy, b. Nov. 28, 1664; married Ebenezer Spooner.

"Experience, died Nov. 28, 1669; married Lydia ——, who died Nov., 1699."

"Peter Branch, fourth child of John and Mary, born May 28, 1659; died Dec. 27, 1713. He was born on Branch Island, eight miles north of Plymouth Rock. Occupation, farmer. When 21 years of age, he went to Taunton, Mass., where, in about 1681, he married Hannah daughter of Thomas Lincoln, born in Taunton, March 15, 1665; died in Preston, Conn., Jan. 16, 1742; buried there. They went from Taunton, Mass., about 1682, to Norwich, Conn., where he bought the Branch Hill property of Oraneco, Sachem of the Mohegan Indians.

"A copy of the original deed is in the possession of the family of Mrs. R. Branch Follett of Hartford, Conn. It has the signature of the chief; his mark was a drawing of a turkey. In this deed the property is described as 'Skunk hung amuck hill.'"

Peter Branch and Hannah Lincoln Branch (a great-aunt to the President of the United States dur-

ng the war between the United States and the Confederacy) had issue:

Mary Branch, born 28 June, 1685.

Hannah Branch, born 12 July, 1688.

Elizabeth Branch, born 15 March, 1591-2.

John Branch, born 31 March, 1694, who married Martha Williams.

✓Thomas Branch, born 25 December, 1698, died 1 November, 1778, at Preston, Connecticut, who married Zipporah Kinnie.

Samuel Branch, born 2 September, 1701, who married Anne Lamb.

Sarah Branch, born 16 September, 1704.

Joseph Branch, born 20 September, 1707, who married Zerviah Tracy.

From Peter Branch and Hannah Lincoln the Branches of New England trace their descent. It is reputed, also, that an Arthur Branch emigrated to Connecticut, and a William Branch settled in Springfield, Massachusetts, before 1640.

3

Of the Branches in England

Christopher Branch of "Arrowhattocks" and "Kingsland," the founder of the Branch family in Virginia was the son of

Lionel Branch and Valentia Sparke, the said Lionel Branch being the son of

William Branch and Katherine Jennings, the said William Branch being the son of

Richard Branch and Elizabeth Beauforest.

Peter Branch

But there were other Branches who figured more or less prominently in the history of England. The next preserved record of the Branch name after the Conquest, so far as the knowledge of the compiler extends, was made two centuries after the first Branch came to England. For in the reign of Henry III

✓? **Peter Branch** was sent in 1258 to Pope Alexander IV, as special emissary of the English barons then warring against the king.

The Chronicle of Matthew Paris is at pains to mention this Peter Branch as "a most eloquent and pious man," and describes his death, in France, as an event which "spread alarm and grief." (Bohn Edition, Volume III, page 303).

"Though now matters of form and ceremonial, and subject to the smile which attaches to such in an ultilitarian age, armorial bearings were then of real use and importance, and so continued to be as long as knights were cased in plate and their features thus concealed. At that time leaders were recognized in the field by their insignia alone, &c."

The badge of the Branches, however anciently selected, must have been, in consequence, quite naturally adopted as a conspicuous part of the design when the male members of this family came to pick out and plan its arms.

The arms of the Branch family, as its descendants bear them to-day, are:

Argent, a lion rampant gules, oppressed by a bend sable. Crest,—Out of a ducal coronet or, a cock's head argent, attired gules, in its beak a branch vert—or in other wording, the *"green branch"* of the Lincinian family. The arms have no motto.

But a variant and, as it appears to the compiler, a more ancient form of these Branch arms is:

Argent, a lion rampant gules, armed azure, oppressed by a bend sable. Crest,—Out of a ducal coronet or, a cock's head azure, combed gules, holding a branch vert. This coat, also, displays no motto.

The described insignia were assumed in the latter half of the twelfth century by the descendants of that Braunche, aforetime mentioned, who with William the Conqueror both invaded and overcame England in 1066.

And, true, in any blazonry of the arms, "the branch vert" appears to form but a minor part of the design; yet it should be remembered that this crest originally was the ornament borne by the accoutred warrior upon his helmet,

---

William de Branch

In the same reign a royal grant of free warren throughout the manor of Peper Harow, Godalming, in the County of Surrey, was accorded to

William de Branch. This important estate remained in the Branch family until 1360, when the male heirs of the original grantee became extinct. (*Compare Note A*).

William Branch

In the sixteenth century unenviable fame attached itself to the name of

William Branch, sometimes known as William Flower, one of the most notorious of the Protestant sufferers during the reign of Mary I.

He had formerly been a monk at Ely, but had abjured the Roman Catholic religion to become a very zealous Protestant; so that, on Easter Day, 1555, at St. Margaret's, Westminster, during the actual celebration of the Holy Communion, William Branch attacked and stabbed the officiating priest, although not mortally.

He was brought before Edmund Bonner, then Bishop of London, who argued with him for a long while upon religious matters, and eventually offered him a pardon on condition that he recant his Protestant opinions and conform to the Church of Rome.

William Branch refused; and, in consequence, the hand with which he had committed the crime having first been severed from his wrist, he was chained to a stake before St. Margaret's Chapel, which was the scene of the atrocity, and there burned alive. (*Compare John Foxe's* Acts and Monuments of the Church).

Sir John Branch

Another member of the family to win to eminence was the at-one-time famous

Sir John Branch, who became Lord Mayor of London in 1580. He died in 1588, being then seventy-three years of age, leaving no male descendants. A brief account of his ancestry is given in the 1568 Visitation of London (Harleian Publications, Volume I, page 13.)

Sir John Branch bore the same arms as the Branches of Abingdon, from whom the Branches of Virginia trace descent, and was evidently a collateral relation of the Branches of Virginia, but his pedigree as given is unfortunately of too brief a nature to establish the exact relationship.

It is of interest to note that this Sir John Branch was the Knight Bachelor created by Queen Elizabeth immediately before the same honor was conferred on Sir Francis Drake. The records read:

"1580-1, Feb. 5. John Branche, lord Mayor of London, in 1580, (at Westminster, on Shrove Tuesday).

"1580—Apr. 4. Francis Drake (at Deptford, near Greenwich, on Tuesday, by the Queens majesty, being on the ship the Golden Hind, wherewith he had traveled about the world)."

Lady Helen Branch

Another illustrious name is linked with that of Branch through the fact that it is in an elegy on

Lady Helen Branch, published in 1594, that the first known reference to Shakespeare in all printed literature occurs, when the unknown author includes among "our

---

greater poets,"—"You that have writ of chaste Lucertia." The allusion is, of course, to *The Rape of Lucrece,* which was at this period Shakespeare's most serious claim for recognition as a poet.

Branch Wills

One finds among the older wills proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury:

1420	Robert Braunche, clerk, (of Cambridge?)	48; Marche
1452	Sir Philip Braunche, knight, died in France	17; Rous
1489	Roger Braunche of Lavenham, Suffolk	28; Milles
1499	Thomas Braunche of Lavenham, Suffolk	32; Horne
1501	John Braunche of Lavenham, Suffolk	14; Blamyr
1502	Elizabeth Braunche of Lavenham, Suffolk	11; Blamyr
1507	Agnes Braunche of Lavenham, Suffolk	23; Adeane
1509	William Braunche, gentleman, Flete, London	28 & 30; Blamyr
1509	William Braunche of Brokenboro, Wiltshire	21; Ayloffe
1523	John Braunche of St. Mary Magdalen's, Southwark	5; Bodfelde
1555	John Braunche, the elder, of St. Mary Abbeychurche, London; Thetforde, etc., Norfolk	25; More
1557	John Braunche of Pynchebeck, London; Norfolk	17; Wrastley

---

Consideration of the above list makes it fairly apparent that the Branch home during the latter part of the fifteenth century was Lavenham in Suffolk, from which one or more members of the family removed to London prior to 1500. It was about this period that other scions of the family settled in Berkshire, the first mention of the name in Berkshire records occurring in 1533, and afterward appearing frequently.

Branch Wills in Berkshire

Among the Branch wills recorded at the Archdeaconry of Berks are:

1536,d	John Branch of Frilford	A; 309
1544,d	Richard Branch of Abingdon	C; 164
1554	Thomas Branch of Newbury	D; 57
1556	Elizabeth Branch of Kingston Bagpuze	Dand.; 53
1561	Thomas Branch of Frilford, buried Marcham	D; 381
1595	Richard Branch, rector of Hinton, administration	I; 394
1596	Christopher Branch of Kingston Bagpuze	J; 78
1602,d	Thomas Branch of Abingdon	J; 1023
1606	William Branch of Frilford, administration	17; 11
1607	Christian Branch of Kingston Bagpuze	K; 368
1619	Isaac Branch of Fifield	
1622	John Branch of Kingston Bagpuze	
1649	John Branch of Kingston Bagpuze	

It is fairly deducible that these testators were of the same family. Kingston Bagpuze, Marcham, Fifield and

Helen's Church in Abingdon, where the Master and Governors of the Hospital of Christ afterward kept their charter, common seal and deeds, and continued in the seventeenth century to meet from time to time.

The allowance to paupers—men and women—was one penny apiece weekly. They were enjoined to pray for the Fraternity, for the souls of departed Brothers and Sisters, and for all Benefactors of the Guild.

Two priests who sang mass daily at St. Helen's received a yearly pension from the Fraternity each of £6 13s. 4d.

Upon the third day of May, the day of Invention of the Holy Cross, was held a feast. In anticipation of this feast the Guild provided by ordinary six calves, 2s. 2d. apiece, sixteen lambs, 12d. apiece, eighty capons, 3d. apiece, eight hundred eggs, 5d. the hundred, many marrow-bones, much fruit and spice, great quantities of milk, cream and flour—wheat was cheap, being sold for 12d. a quarter—besides many voluntary gifts from tenants of the Fraternity's lands and from the various Brethren and Sisters.

At these feasts they had twelve priests to sing a dirge, to whom they paid 4d. apiece "for their pains." They had also twelve minstrels, some from Coventry and some from Maydenhyth, "to make them merry," to whom they gave 2s. 3d. besides "their diet and their horse-meat." They held likewise "in the tyme of Poperie" a solemn procession, pageants, plays and May-games.

These festivals were at this time held at Banbery Court in West St. Helen's.

Death of Richard Branch

Such then was the nature of the important civic guild of which Richard Branch was head for many years, until his death in the latter September of 1544.

His will is dated 27 August, 1544, and the records of St. Helen's Church state that he was buried in that edifice 16 September, 1544—in the north or Jesus Aisle.

It is to be deplored that in the restoration of this handsome church—whose foundation dates at least from 995, in which year the Chronicle of Abingdon Abbey mentions it as a place of sanctuary—the tombs in Jesus Aisle have been covered with new flooring and pews built above them, so that the grave of Richard Branch is no longer visible.

Elizabeth Beauforest Branch

Richard Branch of Abingdon married

Elizabeth Beauforest, who is named as the executrix of her husband's estate. Elizabeth Beauforest Branch survived her husband by some twelve years, being buried at St. Helen's, 20 June, 1556.

The Heralds' Visitation of Oxford taken in 1566 records of her ancestry under "Beauforest of Dorchester" that

Thomas Beauforest of Deane in the County of Gloucester had issue

Thomas Beauforest of the County of Cornwall, who married Margarett, daughter of ——— Bassett, and had, with other issue,

Elizabeth Beauforest, who married Richard Branch of Abingdon. (*Compare Note C*).

Will of Richard Branch

The will of Richard Branch of Abingdon is appended:

Of Richard Branch's Children

Richard Branch of Abingdon and Elizabeth Beauforest Branch had issue:

Thomas Branch of London; William Branch of Abingdon; John Branch of Kent; Thomas Branch; Amy Branch; Margery Branch; and Marian Branch.

I. Thomas Branch, the oldest son of Richard Branch and Elizabeth Beauforest Branch, on reaching manhood removed to London, where he embarked in business as a draper, and with evident success from a monetary standpoint. He was the first member of the family to figure in the Courts of Chancery, by bringing suit (*compare Note D*) to recover possession of the Manor of Widford in Hertfordshire.

No decree relating to this suit has been discovered, but it was probably lost by Thomas Branch, as otherwise the estate would almost certainly have been listed among his possessions when he came to make his will.

Thomas Branch of London married Elizabeth (?North), who is named as executrix of her husband's will. The will of Thomas North of Marcham, dated 15 March, 1557-8, (Archdeaconry of Berks: Register C; 37), names "my brother Thomas Branche" as overseer. Thomas Branch of London left no issue.

Thomas Branch of London died in 1565. His will, dated 18 April, 1565, was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 20 October, 1565. From at least a genealogical point of view, this is an important document. It

may be said, indeed, without exaggeration that but for the ambiguous wording of the sentence in which the Bull Inn is bequeathed there would probably never have been a Branch family of Virginia.

The will of Thomas Branch of London is appended:

"Will of Thomas Braunche of the Citie of London, Draper, Dated 18 April, 1565.

"I bequeath to the poor in Abindon, where I was born, £6, to be delivered unto them at the discretion of my brother William Braunche or two other substantial dwellers there.

"I bequeath unto eight poor folks in London eight gowns made with good frieze, which (eight) shall bring me to church; also 20s. to twenty poor folks within my parish.

"To the hospital in London 20s.

"To the yeomanry of my Company 40s. to drink, and to Robert Ames our beadle, for calling of them together, 10s.

"Also I bequeath 20s. to be given to a learned man to make a sermon to the edifying of all such as shall be present at my burial.

"I give to all my servants 20s. each and a gown.

"To Thomas Bollman's children £20.

"To John, Thomas and George Lowen, Elizabeth Scherington and Jane Lowen, £25 amongst them, in token I loved them in Christ.

"To my brother William Braunche my howse called the Bolle ynde in Abindon, and to Thomas Braunche his son and heir after his decease, and so unto his heirs males forever; and for lack of heirs males, unto his daughters; also £20 with all my apparel and my ring of gold.

"To my brother's children, vizt., Thomas, Richard, Mary, Elizabeth, Anne and Ellen Braunche, £20 apiece.

"To my cosen John Bostoke's children 40s. apiece.

"To my cosen Matthew Bostoke, and to Alice and Ellen Rotter, 40s. apiece.

"The rest of my goods unbequeathed I give unto my wife Elizabeth Branche, whom I ordain executrix, provided always that if she go about to alter any part or parcel of this my will, or do not pay my debts honestly, then it shall be lawful for my brother William to take upon him the full administration of my goods. Also my wife shall have the occupying of all the orfines' goods till they come of age, putting in surety to my brother and my friend Thomas Bollman, whom I desire to be overseer hereof.

"Per me, (*signed*) Thomas Branch, draper. Sealed with my own seal.

"Witness: John Tattynge.

"Proved 20 October, 1565, by the relict and executrix named."—Prerogative Court of Canterbury: Morrison; 28.

Among the mentions of Thomas Branch in the wills probated at the Archdeaconry of Berks are:

B; 90 Will of Matthew Child of Newbury, dated 10 January, 1547-8, witnessed by Thomas Branche.

C; 37 Will of Thomas North of Marcham, dated 15 March 1557-8, names "my brother Thomas Branche" as overseer.

II. William Branch of Abingdon, the second son of Richard Branch and Elizabeth Beauforest Branch, was the lineal ancestor of the Branches of Virginia.

An account of him will be given hereafter.

III. John Branch, the fourth son of Richard Branch

and Elizabeth Beauforest Branch, appears to have removed to Kent County, some time after 1578.

He had married in Abingdon and had at least one son, another John Branch, who was baptised at St. Helen's 3 November, 1578. (*Compare Note B*).

The older John Branch also figures in a Chancery suit, which he brought against Thomas Brudenell, William Brudenell and Francis Brudenell (London Chancery Pleadings: Reign of Elizabeth; Bundle 20, No. 59) over the possession of land at Hedcorn Mortimer in Kent.

The younger John Branch (born in 1578), according to a tradition which all known facts support, was the father of the Peter Branch who emigrated from Kent to Massachusetts in 1638 and founded the Branch family of New England. (*Compare Note E*).

Among the mentions of John Branch in wills probated at the Archdeaconry of Berks are:

B: 12 Will of Elizabeth King of Fyfield, dated 25 May, 1545, witnessed by John Branche.

B: 22 Will of John Shorebuck of Fyfield, dated 14 July, 1545, witnessed by John Branche.

D: 180 Will of John Blackgrove of Watchfield, dated 8 April, 1557, bequeaths to John Branche, who signs as a witness.

IV. Thomas Branch, the fourth son of Richard Branch and Elizabeth Beauforest Branch—for the will of Richard Branch shows that, oddly enough, he had two sons named Thomas—died unmarried in the February of 1545-6. (*Compare Note B*).

V. Amy Branch, the oldest daughter of Richard

Go to ⑤

THE FIRST CHURCH IN NEW PRESTON.

In October, 1748, twenty persons obtained leave of the General Assembly to hire a minister for six months in the year, on the ground of their living from seven to ten miles from their places of worship in Kent and New Milford. In May, 1752, the following persons petitioned the General Assembly for a new ecclesiastical society: Samuel Averill, Caleb Rude, Samuel Lake, Moses Averill, Henry Davis, Jehial Murray, Isaac Averill, Joseph Carey, John Guthrie, Daniel Averill, Zebulon Palmer, Jacob Rinney, Samuel Cogswell, Thomas Hodgship, Thos. Morse, Benj. Darling, Samuel Waller, Nathaniel Dewine, Enoch Whittlesey, Jolmjah Jons, Stephen Bosworth, Thos. Beeman, John Benedict, Stephen Noble, Gillead Sperry, Elnathan Curtis, John Bostwick, Benajah Bostwick, Nathan Beale, John Cogswell, Zepheniah Branch, Edward Cogswell, Josiah Cogswell, James Terrill, Jos. Miles, Nathan Hawley, Samuel Cogswell, John Cobb, and Benjamin Capuen. The societies of East Greewich (now Warren), Kent, and New Milford opposed the application mentioned above, and it failed, but was granted in October. In December, 1753, it was voted to lay a tax of twelvepence on the pound to hire a minister for a season, and to build two school-houses by subscription for the use of the society. November, 1754, it was voted to build a meeting-house, thirty-six by twenty-six feet, with five windows of twelve lights each, one hundred rods west of the present stone meeting-house. December, 1766, it was voted to build another meeting-house, fifty by forty feet. This house was inclosed three years later, but was not entirely finished until 1798. In 1806 a permanent fund of five thousand dollars was raised.

MARGARET² PARKER, born at Saybrook, Conn., about 1650, died there before 1686; married JOSEPH² PRATT, born at Saybrook, Conn., "the first of" Aug. 1648, died there 12 Aug. 1703.

References

Saybrook, Conn., Land Records (original), 1-17, 22.

(Chart III, Line 15)

FRANCIS PEABODY

Topsfield, Mass.

(LIEUT.) FRANCIS¹ PEABODY, born in England, about 1614, died at Topsfield, Mass., 19 Feb. 1697/8; married first, LYDIA ———; married second, about 1650, Mary (Foster) Wood, widow of Daniel Wood of Ipswich (died 1648), and daughter of Renold and Judith (Wignol) Foster.

He was one of several who came to New England in the *Planter* with certificates from the minister of St. Albans, co. Hertford, and was entered 2 Apr. 1635 as "Husb:man Franc's Peboddy," aged 21. In a deposition in 1662, he stated his age roundly as about 50. Banks derives him as well as the Pabodies of Duxbury from Noseley, co. Leicester.

He went to Hampton, N. H., and long after was named among the families in Hampton when Mr. Batcheller first came there. In 1645 Eunice Cole made slanderous speeches against Susan (wife of Isaac) Perkins and Lydia Peabody. He was made freeman, 18 May 1642; was on a trial jury, 1648, and Grand Jury, 1649; and Commissioner [Justice] to end small causes, 1650. He sold land at Hampton to Robert Drake in Mar. 1649/50.

He removed to Topsfield, Mass., before 1658. On 27 May 1668, "This Court doeth allowe & approove of Francis Pebody to be leiftennant of the military company at Topsfeild." [Shurtleff's Records of Massachusetts Bay, 4-2-376.] Qualifying ancestor, Society of Colonial Dames of America, and Society of Colonial Wars.

He was Selectman of Topsfield in 1668 and probably other years, and is mentioned as Clerk there in 1679. He served on a petit jury, 24 Sept. 1672.

The will of Lieut. Francis Pebody, dated 20 Jan. 1695/6, named his sons, John, Joseph and William; son-in-law [step-son] Daniell Wood; son Isaac; grandson Jacob, son of Jacob deceased; grandchildren Kezia and Mercy Pebody, children of son Jacob deceased; son Nathaniell Pebody together with my grandchild Samson How, making provision for Nathaniell's widow if he die without lawful issue; wife Mary; daughters Lydia Perley, Mary Death, Sarah How, and Hephzibah Ray. The inventory was taken 20 May 1698.

References

J. C. Hotten: The Original Lists (1874), p. 45.
Topsfield, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 1-236.
Topsfield Historical Collections, 10-91 to 97.
Libby-Noyes-Davis: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire (1933), p. 535.
C. E. Banks: Topographical Dictionary (1937), p. 91.
Quarterly Courts of Essex County, 2-405; 4-150; 5-79; 7-162.
N. B. Shurtleff: Records of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay 2-292.

LYDIA² PEABODY, baptized at Hampton, N. H., 30 Aug. 1640, died at Boxford, Mass., 30 Apr. 1715; married first, by 1663, THOMAS² HOWLETT, born about 1638, died at Ipswich, Mass., 22 Dec. 1667; married second, at Rowley, Mass., 8 July 1667 (probably error for 1668), (Lieut.) Thomas Perley, born , died at Boxford, Mass., 24 Sept. 1709.

References

Ipswich, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 2-593.
Boxford, Mass., Vital Records (printed)), pp. 255, 257.

(Chart III, Line 10)

THOMAS LEFFINGWELL

Norwich, Conn.

(Lieut.) Thomas^{1} Leffingwell, perhaps baptized at White Colne, Essex, England, Mar. 1624, died at Norwich, Conn., 1714?, perhaps son of Thomas and Alice (———) Leffingwell; married Mary ———, who died at Norwich, Conn., 6 Feb. 1711.

The parentage suggested for Thomas Leffingwell in "The Leffingwell Record" is likely. It makes him nephew of Michael Leffingwell of Woburn, Mass., baptized 19 Feb. 1602/3.

Possibly his wife was a Reynolds or a Backus. The will of John Reynolds of Norwich in 1702 made "my Loving Kindsman Ensigne Thomas Leffingwell" his overseer. This was Thomas, Jr. The wife of John Reynolds was a daughter of William^{1} Backus.

In 1645 the Narragansett Indians ravaged the Mohegan territory, and drove Uncas into his stronghold on the west bank of the Thames, which they besieged. A messenger from the fort got through and informed the English at Saybrook. Leffingwell loaded a canoe with supplies and paddled it by night to the Indian fort, which broke the siege.

He served as Deputy for Norwich to the Conn. General Court, Oct. 1662, Oct. 1663, Oct. 1665, Oct. 1668, Oct. 1669, May and Oct. 1670, May and Oct. 1671, May and Oct. 1672, May 1673, May and Oct. 1674, May and Oct. 1676, May 1677, May 1679, Oct. 1681, May and Oct. 1682, May, Oct. and Nov. 1683, Oct. 1684, May and Oct. 1685, May, July and Oct. 1686, June and Oct. 1687, May, June and Sept. 1689, May and Oct. 1690, May, July and Oct. 1691, May, Sept. and Oct. 1693, Oct. 1695, May 1696, May and Oct. 1700.

He received a colonial grant of 400 acres, Oct. 1667 [for his aid to Uncas], and was officially referred to as Sergeant, Oct. 1668. He was confirmed Ensign of the Norwich Train Band, June 1672; was in King Philip's War, 1676, and was appointed Lieutenant of the New London County Troop, May 1676. He was confirmed Lieutenant of the Norwich Train Band, May 1680.

[Conn. Col. Rec., 1-384, 410; 2-24, 74, 94, 116, 126, 136, 147, 159, 170, 181, 184, 192, 221, 236, 274, 279, 286, 300, 418, 474; 3-26, 60, 86, 97, 106, 115, 121, 133, 155, 169, 181, 195, 208, 211, 214, 236, 249, 251, 254; 4-3, 23, 33, 42, 53, 55, 91, 102, 104, 148, 158, 318, 327.]

He was one of the volunteers who petitioned for the grant of a plantation, Oct. 1696, resulting in the grant of Voluntown; and he was living 1 July 1701, when he attended a meeting of the volunteers.

Qualifying ancestor, Society of Colonial Dames of America, and Society of Colonial Wars.

References

Albert Leffingwell: The Leffingwell Record (1897), pp. 9-26.
G. M. Bodge; Soldiers in King Philip's War, 3d Edition (1906), pp. 441, 442.

(Ensign) Thomas^{2} Leffingwell, born at Saybrook, Conn., 27 Aug. 1649, died at Norwich, Conn., 5 Mar. 1723/4, in his 75th year; married at Norwich, Sept. 1672, Mary^{3} Bushnell, born Jan. 1654, died at Norwich, 2 Dec. 1745, aged 91, daughter of Richard^{2} and Mary (Marvin) Bushnell.

He was appointed Ensign of the Norwich Train Band, May 1701; and Ensign of the easternmost or First Company in Norwich, Oct. 1708. [Conn. Col. Rec., 4-351; 5-68.]

He served as Deputy for Norwich to the Conn. General Assembly, May 1703, Oct. 1716. He was on the Governor's Council, 23 Feb. 1713/14, and 13 June 1721. [*ib.*, 4-407; 5-419, 572; 6-260.]

His gravestone reads: "Here lyes y^{e} body / of Mr Thomas / Leffingwell

de / cest March y^{e} 5th / 1724 & in y^{e} 75th yeare of his age." His wife's gravestone reads: "In / Memory / of an aged nursing / Mother of Gods New- / english-Israel Viz. Mrs. / Mary Leffingwell, wife / to Ensign Thomas Leff / ingwell Gen^{t} who died / December y^{e} 2^{d} A. D. / 1745 aged 91 years."

Qualifying ancestor, Society of Colonial Wars.

References

Norwich, Conn., Vital Records (printed), 1-27.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, Norwich Town (1933), pp. 78, 87.
Albert Leffingwell: The Leffingwell Record, pp. 31-33.
Saybrook Conn., Land Records, 1-25.

Anne^{3} Leffingwell, born at Norwich, Conn., 25 Jan. 1680, died ; married at Norwich, 9 Jan. 1699/1700, (Captain) Caleb^{4} Bushnell, born at Norwich, Conn., 26 May 1679, died there 18 Feb. 1724/5.

(Chart I, Line 14)

THOMAS TRACY

Norwich, Conn.

(LIEUT.) THOMAS^1 TRACY, born perhaps in co. Norfolk, England, died at Norwich, Conn., 7 Nov. 1685; married first, ——— ———; married second, Martha (Bourne) Bradford, who died at Norwich between 1676 and 1683, widow of John Bradford; married third, Mary (Foote) (Stoddard) Goodrich, born in England about 1623, widow of John Stoddard (died 1664) and of John Goodrich (died 1680).

He was a ship carpenter, and was received an inhabitant in Salem, Mass., 2 Mar. 1636/7, upon the recommendation of some Watertown citizens. He removed to Wethersfield, Conn., but probably not early enough to serve in the Pequot War of 1637, a service with which he has often been credited. He served on a jury in June 1644, and was one of those from whom Robert Bedle stole, for which the latter was tried in Dec. 1644, and he was called of Saybrook on 20 Mar. 1649/50. [Conn. Col. Records, 1-106, 115, 206.]

It is not certain when he settled in Saybrook, but Mr. de Forest suggests 1645, and makes out a good case for supposing that he was the companion of Thomas Leffingwell when he set out from Saybrook in May or June 1645 with a boat load of provisions for the Mohegan Sachem, Uncas. The grant of 400 acres by the General Court, in Oct. 1667, would then be interpreted as in recognition of this service rather than for participation in the Pequot War. The General Court, on 23 Feb. 1652/3, appointed Tracy to assist Capt. John Mason in charge of the fort at Saybrook.

It may have been this service under Mason which caused him to be called Ensign in records of 1663 and 1664. He became an original proprietor of Norwich, Conn., in 1660, and was appointed Ensign of the Norwich Train Band, Oct. 1666. He was appointed Lieutenant of the New London Troop, Aug. 1673; Muster Master of New London County, Nov. 1673; and served as Quartermaster in 1675 and 1676 during King Philip's War.

He was Deputy for Norwich to the Conn. General Assembly, Oct. 1662, May and Oct. 1663, May and Oct. 1667, May and Oct. 1670, May 1672, May and Oct. 1673, May 1675, May and Oct. 1676, May and Oct. 1677, May and Oct. 1678, Oct. 1682, May 1683, and May and July 1684.

He was one of the committee in charge of the Stonington Indians, Oct. 1666. He was Commissioner [Justice] for Norwich, 1678, 1681 and 1684.

[Conn. Col. Records, 1-384, 399, 410, 432; 2-49, 56, 59, 70, 74, 126, 136, 170, 192, 206, 209, 218, 249, 274, 286, 300, 318, 332, 455; 3-3, 5, 16, 76, 106, 115, 139, 140, 151.]

Qualifying ancestor, Society of Colonial Dames of America, and Society of Colonial Wars.

He was Constable of Norwich in 1670. Administration on his estate was granted to Sergt. John Tracy, and on 1 Feb. 1685/6 the heirs, including Sergt. Thomas Waterman, made an agreement of distribution.

References

Norwich, Conn., Vital Records (printed), 1-7.
D. L. Jacobus: The Waterman Family (1939), 1-691 to 695.
L. E. and A. L. de Forest: Moore and Allied Families (1938), pp. 506-511.

MIRIAM^2 TRACY, born , died ; married at Norwich, Conn., Nov. 1668, (ENSIGN) THOMAS^2 WATERMAN, born at Marshfield, Mass., 30 Nov. 1644, died at Norwich, Conn., 19 June 1708.

References

Norwich, Conn., Vital Records (printed), 1-14.

(Chart III, Line 18)

ALICE (FREEMAN) TOMPSON

Roxbury, Mass.

John Tompson, gentleman, of Little Preston, co. Northampton, England, died in London, England, 6 Nov. 1626; married first, ——— ———; married second, before 1616, Alice^1 Freeman, daughter of Henry and Margaret (Edwards) Freeman. She married second, (after 30 May) 1644, Robert^1 Parke [see Parke Family herein].

By his first wife, John Tompson had a son, John, born 1 Oct. 1611. By Alice, he had a son, Thomas, born 23 Dec. 1616, and several other children. His will, made the day of his death, mentioned his wife Alice, son Thomas, and other children not named; lands in Woodford-by-Hynton, co. Northampton; and brothers-in-law, Rev. William Spencer, Henry Freeman, and Thomas Freeman.

Alice (Freeman) Tompson, who descended from the Freeman family of Irchester and Cranford, and the Edwards family of Peterborough, both in Northamptonshire, came as a widow to New England with some of her daughters, and settled in Roxbury, Mass. On 30 May 1644, the General Court granted the petition of Robert Parke to proceed in marriage with Alice Tompson without further publishment.

Descent is traced through the daughter Dorothy who married her stepbrother, Thomas Parke. Another daughter, Bridget, was the first wife of Capt. George^2 Denison, but we trace through Denison's second wife, Ann Borodell.

References

New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 40-273.
The American Genealogist, 13-1 to 8; 14-145 to 146.
N. B. Shurtleff: Records of Massachusetts Bay, 3-3.

Dorothy^2 Tompson, baptized at Preston Capes, co. Northampton, England, 5 July 1624; married (Deacon) Thomas^2 Parke, born in England, , died at Preston, Conn., 30 July 1709.

(Chart I, Line 10)

Philo (Averill's) sister
Martha Averill m.
Solomon Murray

W. P. Murray
Descendents of Jonathan Murray of
Guilford CT

DESCENDANTS OF JONATHAN MURRAY

IN THE

SECOND GENERATION

1 JONATHAN MURRAY

According to Dr. Talcott, Jonathan Murray was born in 1665 in Scotland quite possibly in the Perthshire area and was about 20 years old when he came to the colonies. The Guilford town records say he was married 17 July 1688 "by Mr Andrew Leete" to Anne Bradley. She was born 16 Nov 1669 and d 1 June 1749 and was a daughter of Nathan and Hester or Esther Griswold Bradley. Jonathan Murray died in East Guilford 27 Aug 1747 and is presumably buried beside his wife in the old Hammonassett cemetery. The oldest Murray stones in that cemetery are those of Daniel Murray oldest son of Jonathan and that of his (Daniel's) son Jonathan. Several Bradley markers adjoin these.

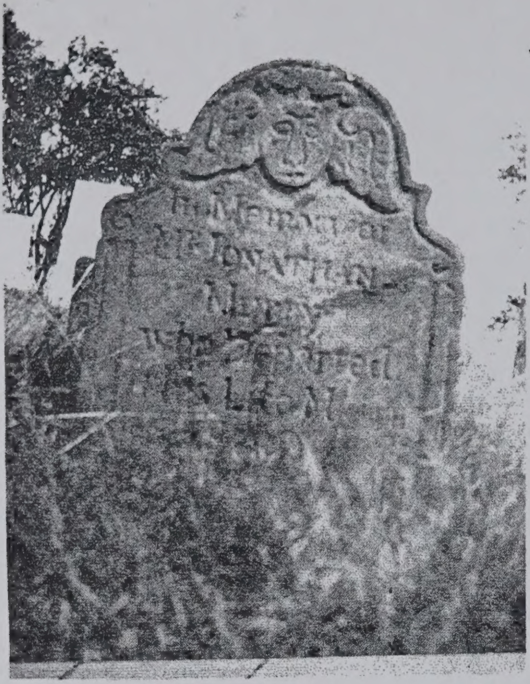
Children of Jonathan and Anne (Bradley) Murray

2 i Thankful b 12 Dec 1690 d bef. 1 Jan 1750 m John Meigs
3 ii Daniel b 24 Feb 1692 d 15 Sept 1716
4 iii Anne b 1 Oct 1695 d .y.
5 iv Jonathan b 1 Oct 1695 d 19 Aug 1714 unm
6 v Hope b 20 May 1698 d 27 Feb 1787 m 1st Jonathan Lee m 2nd William Judd
7 vi Selah b 8 May 1701 d 13 March 1764
8 vii John b 10 Oct 1703 d 9 Sept 1789
✓ 9 viii Jehiel b 28 Mar 1708 d 17 June 1798
10 ix Hester b 17 June 1711 d 10 Oct 1781 m Josiah Cruttenden

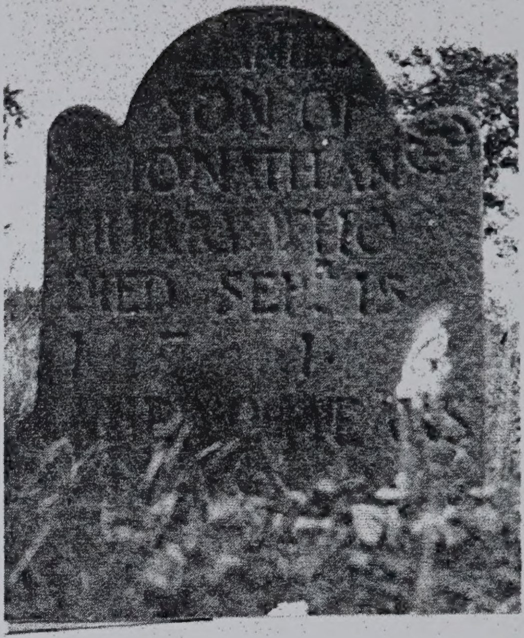
As the wife of the ancestor, it would be in order to briefly sketch the ancestry of Anne Bradley. Cutter says in his "Connecticut Families" that "the first mention of the name in England was in 1183 at the feast of St. Cuthbert in Lent, when Lord Hugh, Bishop of Durham caused all the revenues of his district to be described........ Burke gives 15 coats of arms to the Bradleys, many of them being variations of the same design, having a boar's head, etc. Probably all were derived from the same family.

The first Bradleys to the American Colonies are said to have come from the market town of Bingley in the West Riding of Yorkshire, about 12 miles north-east of Leeds... The town of Bradley (or Broadlea) was about seven miles to the north of Bingley. The name Bradley is Anglo-Saxon meaning a broad field or pasture.

The father of the American pioneer of the family is not known, nor is the name of his first wife. Their son William Bradley according to tradition in the family, was a friend of Cromwell and the "History of Bingley, England" states that he was a major in the Parliamentary Army and removed to New Haven. He was the first of the name to come to Connecticut, stayed for a time at Branford and Guilford, later moved to New Haven where he took the oath of fidelity in August 1644. His step mother, Elizabeth Bradley with her four sons and one daughter is said to have followed him to America in 1648. These children were Daniel,


In Memory of
Mr JONATHAN
Murray
Who departed

Grave of Jonathan Murray

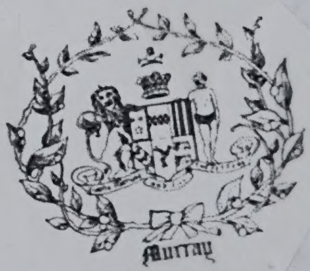

SON OF
JONATHAN
MURRAY WHO
DIED SEPT 15

Grave of Daniel Murray

Solomon's portrait &
Murray Coat of Arms like
the one below were in
my first genealogy

Noah Murray

Noah Murray



The land records of Guilford, Vol. 6 p 505 show that Thomas and Hannah Pain sold to "John Murre" of Guilford, certain land under date of 28 July 1749. There is also a record of a deed in the Saybrook, Conn. records of the sale of land from John and Ruth Murray to George Denison dated 13 Feb 1750 (Saybrook Records Vol 7 p 32").

Not much information regarding John Murray has been found. He apparently left no will or estate. There are indications that he may have lived in Killingworth at one time. His son John settled there after he was married.

Peter Warren Murray, son of John and his second wife Ruth, was known as "Warren Murray" having dropped the name Peter. The Talcott records indicate that he lived in Berlin, Conn. but other records say he was a resident of Durham, Conn. He enlisted from the latter place in the "Durham Barkers" 10 Feb 1777 for the duration of the war, according to the Conn. Revolutionary Pension Rolls. He was assigned to Capt. Noah Warner's Company 6 May 1777. In 1781 he was commissioned as Corporal in the Fourth Connecticut Regiment commanded by Col. Zebulon Butler. His name also appears on the muster-in-rolls at Dobbs Ferry from 1 Mar 1782 to 15 Oct 1782, also muster roll of the Water Guards commanded by Capt. John Pray at Nyack, N.Y. in Capt. Denlke's Co. Fourth Connecticut Regiment. He was also in the 5th Co. Capt. Hopkins 3rd Conn. Regiment commanded by Col. S.B. Webb in 1783. No record has been found indicating that Warren Murray was married. The U. S. Census of 1790 list him as a resident of Durham, Conn. his household consisting of one male of age, indicating that he was single.

An apparently authentic tradition in the family states that he went to Kentucky and settled. He was said to have accumulated considerable property for that period but lost it through the operations of an unscrupulous lawyer. Investigation at the Kentucky State Library and Historical Society has failed to find any record of him. His name does not appear on the 1800 census of Durham, Conn. or in that part of Kentucky which was settled just after the Revolution.

A search in the archives of the Revolutionary War in Washington, D. C. fails to show that Warren Murray received a pension.

9 JEHIEL MURRAY

Son of Jonathan, b 28 Mar 1708 in East Guilford, (now Madison) Connecticut. Jehiel Murray was the first and only son of the ancestor to move from his "home town" as we find he "went out west" probably between Mar and Sept 1745 and settled on a farm in a local neighborhood called "Merryall" some six miles from New Milford toward Kent in Litchfield county, Connecticut. The land records at both New Milford and Kent show several instances where Jehiel Murray of Merryall sold land from Feb 4, 1745 to 1755. A judgment against him is recorded in the Kent records in 1753.

Cothren's History of Woodbury, Conn. says that in Oct 1748 eleven persons living in the southeastern part of Kent and nine persons living in the northeastern part of New Milford petitioned the general assembly for liberty to hire a minister for six months of the year. This was on the ground that the people lived from seven to ten miles from their places of worship in Kent and New Milford. Among the names listed were Jehiel Murray, Samuel Averill, James Terrill, John Guthrie, Samuel Cogswell, John Miles, and others. This church organization was probably located at New Preston, Conn. which is north of New Milford and southeast of Kent a short distance. The New Preston church records state that Mary, wife of Jehiel Murray was a charter member, joining by letter from another church. The records of the Congregational church at New Milford say that Mary Murray wife of Jehiel Murray was received into membership there 18 Mar, 1750.

Jehiel Murray married Mary Way, dau of George and Lydia (Sprague) Way, 12 Nov, 1733 "by Richard Lord, J. P." according to the Guilford Vital Records (Vol. 2 p. 52). She was born 7 Aug,1715 and died 12 Oct, 1806. Jehiel Murray died probably in Merryall, 17 June 1798 and is probably buried in the Merryall cemetery, though there is no marker to indicate it.

Children of Jehiel and Mary (Way) Murray

41 i Anne b 7 Mar, 1734 m 2 July 1779 Samuel Andrus of Kent, Conn.
42 ii Esther b 29 Sept.1735 d 1793 m Ebenezer Hatch
43 iii Abner b 4 July 1739 d July 1766
44 iv Ezra b 11 July 1741 d abt 1815
45 v Reuben b 17 Feb.1743-4 d 26 Nov, 1810
46 vi Noah b 11 Apr.1747 d 16 May 1811
47 vii Irena b 13 Apr.1747 d .y.
48 viii Joel b 14 June 1750 d after 1801
49 ix Daniel b 9 June 1753 d 18 Mar.1835
50 x Ichabod b 16 Aug,1755 d 16 July 1831
51 xi Solomon b 17 Aug,1758 d 25 Jan, 1822

After Jehiel Murray's removal from Guilford to the New Milford-Kent area we find the vital records of his family were apparently given less attention, as a few scattering church records are about the only public records available. Noah and Irena were apparently twins, Irena having been baptized 14 June 1750 according to church records in Kent, which show that she was at least three years old. The church records also show that Joel was baptized 17 June 1750.

With the exception of Abner Murray, and one other, all the sons of Jehiel Murray fought in the Continental Army. Abner died in 1766 before the Revolution. Joel's army service seems the least authentic as no record for him can be found in the Revolutionary War archives in Washington however, these records are not complete many of them having been lost. Joel's service is mentioned in the Connecticut Revolutionary rolls.

Another well founded tradition substantiated by a member of the family personally known to the compiler, is that one son of Jehiel was a Tory and fought with the British troops. The story goes that he was promptly disinherited and disowned by the family, and leaving home married the daughter of a British officer later; and settled down near the Hudson river in New York state. No record of his given name has been found or anything bearing on this except a branch of the family presumably, living in Saratoga county, N.Y.

Further reference to this branch will be found under Unconnected Lines probably descended from Jonathan Murray on page 325.

Notes on the Ancestry of Mary Way

"Early Connecticut Marriages" gives the marriage of George Way and Lydia Sprague at Lebanon, 19 July 1713. This is confirmed in "The Sprague Families

51 SOLOMON MURRAY

Son of Jehiel b 17 Aug 1758 in Merryall neighborhood, near New Milford, Litchfield Co. Conn. It is possible that the record of his birth was on the Congregational church records of New Milford, but the records between 1754 and 1770 are missing. As Solomon Murray applied for a pension in 1818 stating that he was 60 years of age, we assume that he was born in 1758. His estate administration papers state that he was born 17 Aug 1758 d 25 Jan 1822 in Copake, N.Y. The following sketch of Solomon Murray from the pen of Miss Helen L. Peet a great granddaughter is of interest.

"Solomon Murray the youngest of the eight sons of Jehiel and Mary (Way) Murray was born in 1758 and died 25 January 1822 in Copake, N.Y. at the home of his son William. Like all his brothers he served in the Revolutionary War but at first not being old enough, he went as a servant to one of his brothers who was an officer. Later he had one year's actual service for which he was allowed a pension. At the time of his discharge he served in Capt. Swift's Co. of infantry in Col. Charles Burrill's Regiment."

In 1787 Solomon Murray and his wife and family left their home near Washington, Litchfield Co. Conn. going on horseback, with their goods following in an oxcart for Canaan, Columbia Co. N.Y. where two of Solomon's brothers lived. From there they moved to Claverack where Solomon served as sheriff. This was about 1798. While living there his wife died in 1802. After leaving Claverack Solomon lived with his daughter Elizabeth who married Samuel Chase, whose change of location was so frequent that he was called "Wild Goose Chase" living in Boston, Springfield, Mass., Hudson, N.Y., Richmond, Va., Annapolis, Md., Buffalo and Albany among other places. Pension rolls of the Revolution state that Solomon Murray died in the town of Taghkanic, which is near Copake, Columbia Co. N.Y.

Solomon Murray was quite prominent and well-to-do for that period and from his picture taken about 1797 was a gentleman of the old school, possessing keen judgment independence and dignity. He was married 14 Aug 1782 to Martha Averill, dau of Moses and Martha (Cogswell) Averill. She was b in 1760 and d 1802.

Children

206 i William Cogswell b 28 Feb 1783 d 28 Feb 1860
207 ii Mary Way b 8 June 1785 d 18 Apr 1852 m Rhesa Elton
208 iii Emma Caswell b 2 June 1787 d 31 May 1873 unm
209 iv Elizabeth b 1789 d 1838 m Samuel Chase
210 v Martha b 4 May 1792 d 1804
211 vi Nancy b 1798 d 1827 m Nicholas Lester
212 vii Laura b 1799 d June 1817 unm
213 viii Reuben d .y.

AVERILL

Generation I

Jonathan Murray, born in Scotland, said to be near Edinburgh, between 1669 and 1670. Died Aug. 27, 1747, at Guilford, Conn.
Married July 17, 1688, Annie Boodly (Boodley), born Nov.16,166?.
Died May 19,1749.

Generation II

Children of Jonathan and Anna Boodly Murray.

Thankful, born Dec.12,1690. Died Nov. 4, 1767.
Married John Megs of East Guilford, Apr.7, 1724.
Daniel, born Feb.24, 1692. Died June 1727.
Married
Anna and Jonathan(twins) born Oct.1, 1695. Anna died young.
Jonathan died Aug. 19, 1774.
Married
Hope, born May 20, 1698. Died Feb. 27, 1787.
Married Jonathan Lee Apr. 5, 1719. He died 1750.
Married 2nd William Judd.
Selah, born May 8, 1701. Died Mar. 13, 1764.
John, born Oct. 10, 1703. Died Sept. ?,1785.
Married
Jehiel or Guy, born Mar. 28, 1708. Died
Married Nov.12, 1733, Mary Way of Lebanon.
Hester, born June 17, 1711. Died Oct. 10, 1781.
Married Dec. 1737, Josiah Crittenden.

Generation III

Children of Jehiel or Guy and Mary (Way) Murray.

Ann, born March 7, 1734. Died ...
Married
Esther, born Sept. 29, 1735. Died .....
Married
Abner, born born Apr. 4, 1739. Died 1766.
Married
Ezra, born July 11, 1741. Died ....
Married
Reuben, born Feb. 17, 1744. Died....
Married
Irene, baptised Apr. 3, 1750. Died....
Married
Noah, born Apr. 11, 1747. Died....
Married
Joel, born ...... Died ....
Married
Daniel, born June 9, 1753. Died March 18, 1835.
Married
Ichabod, born Aug. 16, 1755. Died July 16, 1801.
Married
Solomon, born 1760. Died 1822.
Married 1782, Martha Averill, born 1763. Died 1805.
Solomon Murray's Revolutionary record is found in "Conn. Men in the Revolution," page 643. He went in at 16 as his brother's servant, but finished the war a soldier and had pension in Claverack, N.Y. from Apr.4, 1818 - 1822.

Generation IV

Children of Solomon and Martha (Averill) Murray

William, born Feb. 26, 1783. Died Feb. 28, 1860.
Married Sarah Best in 1816. She was born 1792, died 1874.
Mary Way, born June 8, 1785. Died Apr. 18, 1852.
Married Rhesa Elton, at Red Hook by Rev. Wm. Gebhardt.
Emma, born June 2, 1787. Died May 31, 1873. Spinster. Lived with Nancy Norton in her last years.
Elizabeth, born 1789. Died 1838.
Married Samuel Chase. 2 sons died in infancy, both named Franklin. Oldest daughter Emmeline married Francis Hamlin at Annapolis. The rest settled about Buffalo. Samuel was called the "Wild Goose Chase" by Elizabeth's relatives because he moved about so much in a business way.
Nancy, born 1788. Died 1826.
Married Nicholas Lester, and had Frances Elizabeth, who married Paul Albertson, and they had: Mary L. Albertson, who married R. [illegible]. Brown.
Laura, born 1799. Died 1817, unmarried.
Martha (Patty) born .... Died young.
Amy Caswell, born.... Died ....
Married

P.K.

Generation V

Children of William and Abigail (...) Averill.

Sarah, born between 1630-1635, at Ipswich, Massachusetts.
Married John Wildes of Topsfield as his second wife. Hanged for witchcraft on Gallows Hill, Salem, Mass. July 19,1692.
Isaac, born died
Married
3 others, names unknown
John, born died. Lived in Ipswich
Married
William, born in Ipswich. Died Apr.23,1891. Was a carpenter.
Moved to Topsfield about 1663.
Married in Ipswich, Mass. July 31, 1667, Hannah Jackson, who was living in 1735.
Thomas, born Died Lived in Ipswich, then York, Maine.
Married

Generation VI

Children of William and Hannah(Jackson) Averill.

William, born May 1, 1662. Died
Married and had
John Planter and Nathaniel Carpenter, who had: Nathaniel, Jacob and Jeremiah.
Nathaniel, born Oct. 13, 1664. Died
Married and had Job and John, who was
born Jan. 1, 1666.
Ebenezer, born Oct. 14, 1669. Died
Married
Isaac. born Jan.26, 1671. Died June 11, 1680 X
Thomas, born Dec. 9, 1672 Died
Married
Paul, born 1677. Died
Married
Ezekiel, born July 2, 1675. Died young.
Isaac, born Nov. 10, 1680 or 1685. Died
Married May 16, 1709, Esther Walker, daughter of Philip Walker,Jr., son of Philip Walker/ She was baptised July 4, 1692, and lived at Rehoboth, Mass. They settled in New Preston.
James, born died married
Luke, born died married
Hannah, born Dec.18, 1667. died. married
Abigail, born Mar. 8, 1674
Mary, born 1682. Died Married Silas Titas.
Silas, born May 1, 1679. Died young.

Generation VII

Children of Isaac and Esther (Walker) Averill.

Samuel, born 1715. Died Apr.3,1786. Married Patience Perry and had:
Samuel, who married Sarah Payne and had Nathaniel Perry and Roger. Nathaniel Perry married and had: Garrett, Chester. who was a Professor in Union College, Roger, who was Lieut.Governor of Conn. and four daughters.
Daniel, born in 1716, died 1785. Married Lucy Cogswell.
MOSES, born 1727. Died Jan. 22, 1784. Lived in Preston and New Preston.
Deacon in Congregational Church.
Married Martha Cogswell who was born 1727, died 1781.

Generation VIII

Children of Moses and Martha (Cogswell) Averill

Lois, born died married
Elisha, born died married
Isaac(Dr.) born died Lived in Sand Lake
Married and had:
Franklin and James. James married and had: Ruth who died in 1912. and who married... Howard and had: Carried Howard, who married... Fowler and had: George and two daughters and Newark. She is dead. James also had: Ellen and Emily, twins who married; Ellen a Mr.Clark and Emily a Mr. Niles, and they had Frank Niles. Horatio Franklin

COGSWELL FAMILY.

Moses Averill, father of wife of Solomon Murray, married Martha Cogswell.

Generation I.

William, born....... Died....... Married
Came to America in "The Angel Gabriel" Shipwrecked off the Maine Coast and lost some goods.

Generation II.

Child of Immigrant ancestor of William and ...

Robert, buried June 7, 1581. Brother Andrew buried 1590.
Married Alicia who was buried August 1603 - Woolen Mills.

Generation III.

Children of Robert and Alicia Cogswell.

Robert, Richard, Stephen, Joane, mar. Freestone, Margaret, Margery, Edith, mar. Thos. Stevens.
Edward, born Westbury, Wilshire, England. Died early in 1616.
Mar. Alice, who died four weeks after her husband.
Owner of iron works at New Preston, Conn.

Generation IV.

Children of Edward and Alice Cogswell.

Margaret, married 1599 Mr. Merchante or Marchauate.
Elizabeth, buried Jan.20, 1581. Died young.
Elizabeth, married June 28, 1608, Richard Erneley. Buried Apr.1,1661.
John, died young, buried Apr.11, 1592.
Andrew and Robert, twins, baptized Nov. 1590.
JOHN, born 1592. Came to America 1635, sailed from Bristol May 23,1635. died Nov.29,1669.
Married Elizabeth Thompson. She died June 2, 1676.
Margery, Mar. Sept. 3, 1610, John Wilins or Wilkynge.
Anthony, Bapt. Aug.30,1595. Buried June 28,1597.
Anthony, Bapt. Jan.19,1596. Married Margaret....

Page 6.

died May 1891. He had married and had Horatio.
James K. who is dead.
Ruth, who married a Howard also, and hadbeside Carried, Henry, Ruth, whomarried John Fowler of New Haven, Frank of Troy and Fannie, who married Mr. Wilford and who has died.

MARTHA, born 1763. Died 1805, at Claverack, N.Y.
Married Solomon Murray in 1782.

Amy, born	died	Married Mr. C	
Lewis, born	died	Married	
Moses, born June 1766.	died		
Philo, born	died	Married	→ ours-not placed
Calvin, born	died	Married	
Currence, born Dec.14,1770.	Died	Married	

Generation V

Children of John and Elizabeth (Thompson)Cogswell.

Daughter - married and resided in London
Mary, born ...... Married 1649 Goodfrey Armitage
WILLIAM, born March 1619. Died Dec.1700. Came to America with his father.
Married Susanne Hawkes in 1650. She was dau. of Adam Hawkes(Anne(
of Lynn, Mass. Adam came with Winthrop to America in 1630. An ancestor,
Thomas Hawkes, was burned at the stake in the reign of Queen Mary. Susanna
was born in 1633.
John, born.... Went to England and died on the return voyage,Sept.27,1653.
Edmond, born 1629. Little known, probably died young.
Sarah, born.1645. Died ~~1672~~, 1734 Mar. Simon Tuttle. m 1665 as his 2nd wife
Elizabeth, born died. Married July 31,1657. Nathaniel Masterson.

Generation VI.

Children of William and Susanne(Hawkes) Cogswell.

Elizabeth, born 1650. Died Dec.1726. Married Feb.22,1670. Col.Thos.Wade.
Hester, born Died Married 1st, Aug.24,1675, Samuel Bishop
Married 2nd in 1680 Liet.Thomas Boomham.
Susanna and Anne, twins, born Jan. 5, 1655. Susanna married Jan.1681, Benj.
White. Anna died before 1676.
Jonathan, born Apr.26,1661. Died July 14,1717.
Married Elizabeth Warrington.
WILLIAM, born Dec. 4, 1659. Died Apr.14,1708.
Married Oct. 9,1685, Martha Emerson.
Edmund, born Died young, May 15, 1680.
John, born May 12,1665. Died 1710. Was a Lietenant.
Married Hannah Goodhue.
Adam, born Jan. 12, 1667. Died Feb. 8, 1745.
Married Abigail......
Sarah, born Oct.3,1668.
Married Nov. 6,1688, William Noyes.

Generation VII.

Children of William and Martha(Emerson) Cogswell.

Edward, born Aug. 13, 1686. Died Apr.17,1773.
Married Hannah Brown in 1708.
Martha, born died Married Matthew Whipple Oct.9,1710.
William, born 1688. Killed by Indians in battle 1710.
Lucy, born 1699. Died Married Moulton
Emerson, born 1700. Died March 29, 1785.
Married Dec. 30, 1736 Mary Pecker.
Eunice, born 1704. Died

Generation VIII.

Children of Edward and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell.

Samuel. born Mar. 1, 1710. Died
Married Lydia Starkweather.
Edward, died in infancy.
Nathaniel, born Feb. 13,1714. Died Nov.4,1810.
Married, 1st, Huldah Kinney
" 2nd, Mrs. Bridget Wedge
" 3rd, Mrs. Eunice Williams
Judith, born Jan. 25, 1717. Died Married Jacob Kinney
Hannah, Bapt, 1719. Died. Married Matthew Beale.
John
Lucy
Martha, died in infancy.
MARTHA, born Nov. 11, 1728. Died July 30, 1781.
Married Moses Averill.
Elizabeth, died in infancy
Emerson, born July 1732. Died
Married Mary Miles
William, born Dec. 2, 1734. Died Feb. 19, 1786
Married Anna Whittlesey in 1762, and had Roger

Generation IX.

Children of Martha (Cogswell) and Moses Averill

MARTHA - Married Solomon Murray. They had:

Generation X.

Mary Way Murray - Married Rhesa Elton. They had:

EMERSON FAMILY.

William Cogswell, born Dec. 4, 1659. Died Apr.14,1708. Married Oct. 9, 1685, Martha Emerson of this family.

Generation I.

Rolf of Foxton, probably father of :

Generation II.

Thomas, born before 1540. Lived at Great Dummow, Essex, England, where three children are registered. Assumed to be identical with Thomas of Rumford, Essex. Father of:

Generation III.

Robert. He may be identified with Robert of Bishops Stratford, who married there Susan Crabb Nov. 20, 1578. Buried there Nov. 20, 1626, aged 70.
Joan, baptised 1562.
John, " 1565.

Generation IV.

Children of Robert and Susan (Crabb) Emerson.

Robert, buried at Bishops Stratford, England, Jan.6,1580.
Alice, baptised at Bishops Stratford Nov. 22, 1579.
Margaret, born Feb. 21, 1581.
Thomas, baptised at Bishops Stratford July 26, 1584. Died May 1666. Married July 1, 1611, Elizabeth Brewster(perhaps daughter of Elder Brewster-not proven) Children all baptised at St. Michael's, Bishops Stratford. Came to America in the "Elizabeth Ann" in 1635. He was the first of this family in America.
Anne, born
Robert, born Apr.12,1596. Died
John, born Died

Generation V.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Brewster) Emerson.

Robert, botn May 24,1612. Died
Benjamin, born Oct. 2, 1614. Died
Rolfe, born Oct. 19, 1615. Killed by falling tree.
James, born Feb. 6, 1617. Never immigrated.
Rev.Joseph, baptised June 25, 1620. Died Concord, Mass.Jan.3,1689. Married Ancestor of Ralph Waldo Emerson.
Elizabeth, born June 4, 1623. Married John Fuller, who died in 1666. Married, 2nd, Thomas Peirce.
John, born Feb. 26, 1625. Dec.2,1700 died. Settled at Gloucester. Was a graduate of Harvard and a minister in Gloucester,Mass. Preached 40 years. Married Ruth Symonds in 1659. She died Feb.23,1702.

Thomas, born   Died before 1653.
Nathaniel, born Ipswich July 18, 1650.
Susan, born Mar. 17, 1652.

Generation VI.

Children of John and Ruth (Symonds) Emerson.

H.C. Born 1689
Samuel, born Nov. 20,1678. Died 1687.
John, born May 14, 1670. Died 1732. Grad. from Harvard-Minister.
    Married Mary Butler and had 5 daughters.
Elizabeth, born Aug. 26, 1667. Died 1683.
Mary, born   Died 1703.
    Married Samuel Phillips, son of Rev. Samuel Phillips, and had a son
    Rev. Samuel Phillips of Andover, Mass. " Ancestry of Wendell Phillips.
Dorothy, born July 6, 1675. Died   Married   Lenchman.
Ruth, born Aug.26,1660.   Died   Married, 1st, John Newman, and, 2nd,
    Samuel Sargent.
Martha, born Nov.28, 1662. Died Apr.14,1708.(2 earlier Marthas died in infancy) Married William Cogswell Oct. 9, 1685.

William Cogswell and Martha(Emerson) Cogswell had:

Gen.VII- Edward Cogswell, born Aug. 13, 1686. Had
Gen.VIII-Martha, born May 11, 1728. Married Moses Averill. They had:
Gen.IX. Martha Averill who married Solomon Murray and they had:
Gen. X.-Mary Way Murray who married Rhesa Elton and they had:
Gen. XI. Maura Maria Elton who married William Stevens and they had:
Gen. XII-Ada B. Stevens who married Alonzo Phillips, and they had:
Gen.XIII-William Levi Phillips.

SYMONDS FAMILY.

John Emerson, ~~born Feb. 26,~~ 1725, died Dec. 2, 1700, of Gloucester,Mass. married Ruth Symonds of this family. There were 17 generations of Symonds in Lancashire.

Generation I.

John of Croftin Lancashire. Born   Died
Married the daughter of William Lording or Lerding of Kent, and they had:

Generation II.

Robert, born   died   Went into Staffordshire
    Married   Daughter and heir of Congreve of Stratton. Settled in
    "Asq.", Staffordshire. They had:

Generation III.

John, born   died
    Married   daughter of Grovenor of Bellapot, com-Salop(Shropshire)
and they had:

Generation IV.

Thomas, born Died
Married daughter of Thomas Worthington "Gentleman" of Stratton, and they had:

Generation V.

John, born died. 2nd son of Newport com Salop.
Married Margaret Maynard, dau. of Thomas Maynard, and they had:

Generation VI.

John, born Died 1574. of Newport com Salop.
Married Ann Bendbow, dau. of Thomas of Shropshire. She died 1597.
They had:

Generation VII.

Richard, born Died July 8, 1627.
Married Jan.9,1581, Elizabeth,2dau. of Robert Plumme or Plumb. She died 1596.
Married 2nd. Elizabeth Purcas who died in 1613. Elizabeth Plumb was of Yeldham Hall, Essex. He had with her, the Poole,where they settled. Both are buried in the church at Great Yeldham. There is a mural brass tablet in his memory with figures of himself, wife, five sons and one daughter in prayer, and below a shield, with family arms. She was buried Jan.24,1611.
They had:
Elizabeth, Margaret, Isabel, Thurston, died 1628, London, had Thomas,Roger, Francis, John.

Generation VIII.

Children of Elizabeth (Plumb) Symonds and Richard.

John, born 1618. Died 1645. Succeeded his father at The Poole. Was Cursitor in Chancery. No children. His property was descended to a nephew. There is a marble monument to him in the church. Was killed in the Battle of Naseby.
Richard Fitz, baptized Jan. 18, 1598. Died Barrister at Lincoln's Inn. T There is a mural marble monument to his memory in the church at Yeldhad. Died unmarried.
Thomas, born died No children
Samuel, born 1595, died 1693? One of the Cursitors in Chancery.
Married, 1st, Dorothy Harlaken, Apr.2, 1617, of Colne. She died in America, where he came in 1637., She was buried Aug.3,1636.
Married 2nd, Martha, widow of Daniel Epes, of Kent, maiden name Read.
Edward, born died
Margaret, born died
Married Edward Eyre of Windsor(Deputy Govenor of Massachusetts 1673, 1678. A prominent public man, magistrate for 30 years.) This should be after Samuel.

Generation IX.

Children of Samuel and wives, Dorothy and Martha.

Children of Dorothy born in England- Dorothy, Jane, Anne. Samuel, Elizabeth. Samuel, 2nd, Harlakeoden, John, Robert, William, Roger.
Children of Samuel and Martha (Read) Epes:
Martha, born
Ruth, born March 1659, died Feb.23,1702
7 Married Rev.John Emerson of Gloucester, Mass.
Samuel, born Died Graduated from Harvard, 1663.
Priscilla. born 1648.

Generation 10.

Children of Ruth and Rev. John Emerson.

Martha, born Nov. 28, 1662. Died Apr. 14, 1708
Married William Cogswell Oct. 9, 1685, and they had:

Generation XI.

Martha Cogwell, born May 11, 1728.
Married Moses Averill and they had:

Generation XII.

Martha Averill, born 1763, died 1805
Married Solomon Murray and they had:

Generation XIII.

- Mary Way Murray, born June 8, 1785. Died Apr.18,1852.
Married Rhesa Elton at Red Hook, N.Y. and they had:

Generation XIV.

Laura Maria Elton, born 1810, died 1904.
Married William Stevens 1833 and they had:

Generation XV.

Ada B. Stevens, born Mar. 11, 1835. Died Dec. 11, 1912.
Married Alonzo Phillips, and they had:

Generation XVI.

William Levi Phillips, born June 10, 1859. So. Sand Lake, N.Y.
Married Marion A. Ritchie, May 1, 1885, and they had:

Generation XVII.

Arthur S.
Herbert A.
Norman M.

READ FAMILY.

Martha (Read) Epes - wife of Samuel Symonds, Deputy Governor of Massachusetts.

Generation I.

William of Wickford, in Essex, born Died 1534, and had:

Generation II.

Roger of Wickford, born Died
Married Elizabeth who was buried Mar.17,1558
Daughter named....... born Married Steward.

Generation III.

Children of Roger and Elizabeth Read.

John, born buried Nov. 21, 1558.
William, born 1540 Died 1603.
Married ....Church
Roger, born 1553, died 1619. He was of Pittsey.
Married and had: Agnes, Roger, John. Agnes was born and died 1583.
Agnes, born died Married Henry Dowe.

Generation IV.

Children of William and .....(Church) Read.

Willaim, born 1564. Died young
Margaret, born 1566. Died Married William Hurt
Mary, born 1571. Died
William, born 1568. Died 1571
Richard, born 1573.
John, born 1575.
Edward, of Wickford, born 1562, died 1623.

Married 1st. Thomasine Wallinger 1592. She died same year.
Married 2nd, Elizabeth Cooke, dau. of Thomas of Pebmershe. She married after Edward's death Rev. Hugh Peters, who was called the "Regicide". He had something to do with obtaining the death of King Charles, and in consequence when the Royal Party came in after Cromwell, Hugh Peter of Peters was beheaded, which must have made interesting conversation for the family. He succeeded Roger Williams at Salem for a time, but returned to England.

Generation V.

Children of Edward and Elizabeth Cooke.

Edmund, born 1595. Died young.
William, born Died 1659 Married Ann. Alleyne.
Margaret, born. Died 1672. Married John Lake.
Edmund, born 1604, died 1613.
Samuel, born Died 1659. Married 1643. He was a physician.
Martha, born died

Married 1st, Daniel Epes of London, and had ; Daniel, Elizabeth, Mary.
Daniel married his step-sister, Elizabeth Symonds.
Married 2nd, Samuel Symonds, Deputy Governor of Massachusetts.

Thomas, born 1614. Died 1672.
Married as second wife John Winthrop, Jr.

Generation VI.

Read(Epes)

Children of Martha and Samuel Symonds.

Martha,
Ruth, born March 1659, Died Feb.23,1702.
Married Rev. John Emerson of Gloucester, Mass.
Priscilla, born Died
Samuel, born Died

Generation VII.

Children of Ruth and Rev. John Emerson.

Martha, Married William Cogswell and had:

Generation VIII.

Martha, married Moses Averill, and had:

P21

Hawkes- Hawks Family.

Generation I.

Adam Hawkes, born in England 1608, died Lynn, Mass. (then Saugus)1671.
Married Mrs. Ann Hutchinson 1631. She died 1669.
Married 2nd Sarah Hooper June 1670.

Adam came with Winthrop in 1630. It was his ancestor, Thos. Hawkes, who was burned at the stake in Queen Mary's reign.

Generation II.

Children of Adam and Ann (Hutchinson) Hawkes.

Adam
John, born 1633 died
Married Rebeckah Maverick and had. Moses..
Susanne, twin of John and born 1633, died prior to 1696.
Married William Cogswell, born 1619, died Dec. 1700. Married 1650
Moses
Benjamin
Thomas

Generation III.

William Cogswell, son of Susanne and William, married and had:
Gen.IV: Edward, born Aug. 13, 1686; He married and had:
Gen.V: Martha, botn Nov 11, 1728. Married Moses Averill and had:
Gen.VI. Martha Averill, who married Solomon Murray and had:
Gen.VII. Mary Way Murray, who married Rhesa Elton and had:

Gen. VIII. Laura Maria Elton who married William Stevens and they had:
Gen. IX. Ada B. Stevens, who married Alonzo Phillips and they had:
Gen. X. William Levi Phillips, who married and had:
Gen. XI. Arthur S., Herbert A., and Norman M.

COOKE FAMILY.

Elizabeth Cooke was the second wife of Edward Read (see Read family)

Generation I.

John, of Horkesley, afterward of Pebmarsh in County Essex.
Mar. the daughter of .....Newton

Generation II.

Children of John and (Newton) Cooke.
Robert of Pebmarsh in Com. Essex
Married Joan, dau. of ....Syday.

Generation III.

Children of Robert and Joan (Syday) Cooke
Thomas of Pebmarsh
Married 1st Margarett, dau. of .....Rice of Bures St. Mary in com. Suff.
Married 2nd, Elizabeth, dau. of ....North of Colchester
Married 3rd Susan, dau. of Brand of Boxford, com. Suff.

The three generations above were presumably before 1570. Thomas Cooke's granddaughter, Martha Read Epes, was married when his will was made in 1621. As our next ancestor's name was Elizabeth Cooke, I infer that we are descended from the second wife of Thomas.

COAT-OF-ARMS.

"The antient Arms of this famlie of Cooke remaineth on a grave stone in Horkesley Church, com. Essex, where one of the ancestors lieth buried with the same Arms."

Arms- Sable, 3 bendlets argent
Crest- A cockatrice statant argent, wings or, beaked and combed gules.
Sable - black
Argent - silver
statant- standing
or - gold
gules - red

The coate and crest was exemplified by Clarence aux Cooke a 1585 to John Cooke of Little Stambridge com. Essex."

John was a brother of Thomas. This does not mean that the family did not have the Arms before, but at that time men were sent out to investigate all claims to Arms, "certify" or "exemplify" or guarantee that they were all right, if I understand the matter.

Elizabeth (Cooke) Read died 1637.

BROWN FAMILY.

Edward Cogswell, born Aug. 13, 1686. Died Apr. 17,1773. Married Hannah Brown in 1708.

Generation I.

John Brown, born about 1608, died prior to 1679. Married Sarah. He is supposed to be the John Brown who came from Bodston, Essex, in the ship "Defense" from London in 1635, aged 27. He lived in Ipswich in 1641.

Generation II.

Children of Sarah and John Brown.

Nathaniel, born died 1716.
Married 1st......and had one daughter
Married 2nd, Judith Perkins, Dec. 16, 1678.
Samuel, John, Simon, Adam, James, Thomas-born July 14,1657, at Hampton.
Benjamin. Jacob-born 1653. Stephen-born 1659. Killed by Indians July 29,1677, at Scarborough.
Elizabeth. Mary.

Generation III.

Children of Nathaniel and Judith(Perkins) Brown.

John. Nathaniel, born..... He had a shop for making "pottashes and sope"
Jacob. James. Elizabeth. Mary. Hannah, born 1691. Married at Gloucester in 1708, Edward Cogswell, and they had:

Gen. IV- Martha Cogswell, who married Moses Averill and they had:
Gen.V.- Martha, who married Solomon Murray, and they had:
Gen.VI.- Mary Way Murray who married Rhesa Elton, and they had:
Gen.VII- Laura Maria Elton who married William Stevens, and they had:
Gen.VIII- Ada B. Stevens who married Alonzo Phillips, and they had:
Gen.IX- William Levi Phillips who married Marion A. Ritchie, and they had:
Gen.X- Arthur S., Herbert A., and Norman M.

PERKINS FAMILY.

Nathaniel Brown married Judith Perkins.

Generation I.

John Perkins, born 1590. Came from Newent, Gloucestershire, with wife Judith and children in 1631. Called "Sargent" Deputy to General Court. Lived in Ipswich, Mass. Soon after his arrival was made Sergeant of the allied English and friendly Indians under Macopwo at Agawam.

Generation II.

Children of John and Judith Perkins.

John, born Dec.14,1614. Died 1686.
Thomas, born May 7, 1616. Died 1686.
Elizabeth, born 1618. Died 1700.
Mary, born 1620. Died 1700.
Jacob, born Jan.29,1624. Died 1700.
Married Elizabeth...who died Feb.17,1685. Born 1625.
Lydia, bapt. June 3, 1632. Died about 1677.

Generation III.

Children of Jacob and Elizabeth Perkins.

Elizabeth, born Apr. 1, 1649.
John, born July 3, 1652.

Judith, born July 11, 1655. Mar. Ded. 16,1678, Nathaniel Brown.
Mary, born May 14, 1658.
Jacob, born Aug. 31, 1662.
Matthew, born June 25,1665.
Hannah, born Oct. 11,1670.
Joseph, born June 21, 1674.
Jabez, born May 15,1677.

Gen. IV- Judith and Nathaniel Brown had: Hannah, born 1691, who married Edw. Cogswell, and they had:
Gen. V- Hannah and Edw. Cogswell had: Martha, who mar. Moses Averill and had
Gen.VI- Martha, who mar. Solomon Murray and they had:
Gen.VII- Mary Way Murray who married Rhesa Elton, and they had:
Gen.VIII-Laura Maria Elton who married William Stevens, and they had:
Gen.IX- Ada B. Stevens, who married Alonzo Phillips, and they had:
Gen.X- William Levi Phillips who married Marion A. Ritchie, and they had:
Gen.XI- Arthur S., Herbert A. and Norman M.

PLUME -PLUMB -PLUMME -PLUMBE FAMILY.

Richard Symonds married Elizabeth Plumb.

Generation I.

Robert Plumb, of Great Yeldham, Gentleman. Time of Henry VIII, tenant on the manor place belonging to the Earl of Oxford - John de Vere.

Generation II.

Children of Robert and .....Plumb.

Robert, died 1596. Bought the place of the Earl of Oxford for his two youngest sons.
Married Elizabeth Purcas (Purchase-Purches) who died in 1618.

Generation III.

Children of Robert and Elizabeth(Purcas) Plumb.

Robert Thomas - had "Howkedon Hall"
Edmond- Had "Spain's Hall".
Elizabeth, born ... Married Richard Symonds 1581.. Received as a marriage portion, "The Poole" in Yeldham, Essex, and had:

Generation IV.

Samuel Symonds, who married and had:
Gen.V- Ruth, who married John Emerson, and had:
Gen. VI: Martha Emerson, who married William Cogswell, and had:
Gen.VII- Martha Cogswell, who married Moses Averill and had:
Gen. VIII-Martha Averill, who married Solomon Murray and had:
Gen.IX-Mary Way Murray who married Rhesa Elton and had:
Gen.X-Laura Maria who married Wm. Stevens and had:
Gen.XI-Ada B. Stevens, who married Alonzo Phillips, and had:
Gen.XII: William Levi, who married Marion A. Ritchie, and had:
Gen.XIII-Arthus S., Herbert A. and Norman M.

Plumme- This family for a time extended itself and became considerable in this county(Essex)

---

p 25

THOMPSON FAMILY.

William, Vicar of Westbury Church, 1603-1623. Died 1623. Mar.1st.. Mar.2nd, Elizabeth.

Generation II.

Children of William the Vicar, and wives:

Elizabeth, lived in Westbury. mar.John Cogswell, Sept.10,1615. Came to America 1635, died June 2,1676.

Marion, bapt.1604. William, bapt.Apr.23,1613, Lived in London and had: William, who lived with his Uncle Cogswell in America for several years.

Samuel, Born Nov.30,1616.

Generation III.

Children of Elizabeth and John Cogswell.

Wm. Cogswell, b. Mar.1619. Died 1700, mar.Susanne Hawkes, and had:
Gen.IV.-William, born Dec.4,1659. mar.Martha Emerson and had:
Gen.V- Edward, b.Aug.18,1696, mar.Hannah Brown and had:

Page 26.

Gen. VI. Martha, born Nov. 11, 1728, married Moses Averill and had:
Gen.VII. Martha, mar. Solomon Murray, and had:
Gen.VIII.Mary Way Murray, mar. Rhesa Elton, and had:
Gen.IX. Laura Maria Elton and had:
Gen. X. Ada B. Stevens and had:
Gen. XI. William Levi Phillips, married Marion A. Ritchie, and had:
Gen.XII. Arthur S., Herbert A., Norman M.

SYMONDS.

Samuel Symonds, "a gentleman of an ancient and worshipful family from Yeadham in Essex."

In 1673 chosen Deputy Governor of Massachusettts Bay Colony under Gov. Leveren, obtained a guard of two men for his house.

"He was constantly employed in this Colony in duties for which his professional education and experience in England particularly fitted him.

In 1641 he held court at Piscataqua, Maine, then within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts.

In 1665 he was ordered to appoint civil and military officers and commissioners at York, Maine. The General Court of Massachusetts made him many large grants of land.

The General Court issued a commission to Samuel Symonds as one of six gentlemen to settle the civil government amongst the inhabitants of the Isle of Shoals.

Kittery&Accamenticus etc,etc. In 1657 he was chairman of a commission to joyne with such of the commissioners of the United Colonies as they shall please to nominate to draw up the case respecting the Dutch and Indians, and of another to consider whether the commission of the United Colonies have power by the Articles of Agreement to determine the justice of an offensive and vindicitive warre.

In 1654 he was chairman of an important committee of three to examine and place in good order all former laws.

In 1665 chairman of committee to give answer to Secretary Morrice his letter and to consider what is to be done in reference to what hath past between the honorable commission and this court as it relates to England.

Extract from Will of John Symonds, who died in 1574.

"John Symonds, late of Newporte in the County of Salopp, deceased, sick of body but whoale effecte of remembrance in the presence of Roger Symonds, Fraunces Kelward and Thomas Bendhor spake these words hereafter ensuing or the like in effect as his laste will."

Symonds, Samuel-- Was appointed with others to write an address to Cromwell in 1655. He is on a commission to revise and bring in certain laws which had been offensive to the King, among them was one which abolished the observance of Christmas as a relic of Episcopacy 1672. Two men are appointed the guard his house here during this war(1675)because it is so remote from neighbors-he is so much in the country's service. Dec., his mills are burned by the enemy at Lamporee River. One Legislature voted-£20 toward funeral expenses.

Sir Abraham Elton and he were satisfied that they came from the same branch of the family, but Dr. Romeo Elton left no definite genealogy that shows this..I cannot help thinking, however, that Dr. Romeo Elton with his great faculty for genealogy must have had something more to base his friendship with the English people on than mere guess work.... Tradition has always been in our family that John came in his own vessel. I think there is no question about this, as my great-great-grandfather's records show that he owned his own ship." (The great-great-grandfather of the writer of the above would be grandson of John the emigrant, so I guess that is pretty straight.)

———()———

Hawkes, Adam--In 1638 Adam Hawkes was in Lynn with a grant of 100 acres. This grant was in that part of the town now well known as Hawkes Corner, North Saugus, and the site of Adam's first home Close Hill has been in the unbroken holding of his descendants since 277 years. See page ~~7~~ 8-Wm.Cogswell mar. Susanne Hawkes.

———()———

See page 6, Cogswell Family.

Rev. Richard Mather on "The James" arrived at Boston Aug.16,1635, states in his journal - "We were yt set sayle together yt   June 4,1635, from Bristol. England 5 shippes, 3 bound for New-found-land viz.The Diligence, a ship of 150 tunne; the Mary a small ship of 80 tunne, and the Bess, and 2 bound for New England viz the Angel Gabriel of 240 tunne and James of 220 tunne. The Angel Gabriel is a strong ship and well furnished with 14 or 16 pieces of ordnance and therefore or (our) seamen rather desired he company, but yet she is slow in sailing and therefore we went sometimes with 2 sayles less than we might have done yt soe we might not overgoe her..and ye Angel Gabriel beeing yt (Aug.15) at ancre at Pemmaquid was burst in pieces and cast away in ye storm and most of yet cattell and other goods with the seamen and 3 or 4 passengers did also perish therein besides 2 of ye passengers yt dyed by ye way yt rest having ye lives given ym for a prey.' But ye James and we yt were therein with or cattell and goods were all preserved alive, the Lord's name be blessed forever."

The ship Angel Gabriel was lost at Pemaquid, now Bristol, in Maine, and the Dartmouth ships cut all their   at St. George. The tide rose at Naragonsett 14 feet higher than ordinary and drowned 8 Indians flying from their wigwams." Winthrop Vol.I page 165.

William Cogswell, son of John, born 1619. "Mr/Cogswell was active against much and protracted opposition in getting and church and Society formed in Chevacco(Ipswich) where he lived. He was often Selectman of this parish and one of its most intelligent, useful and respectable inhabitants.

On the Cogswell coat-of-arms in the possession of Mrs. Aaron Cogswell, is the following inscription:

"These Arms appertaineth to the name of Cogswell, being first granted to Lord Humphrey Cogswell in the year 1447, from whom it descended to the ancient family of Cogswell."

Will of Alice Cogswell, wife of Edward, who died four weeks after he did, 1616. (See page 6)

Alice Cogswell, Nealburne Leighe Wilts Widowe. Will 25 June 1615, proved 11 May 1616...To be buried in Westburie churchyard.

To daughter Margaret Marchaunt, wife unto Thomas Marchaunt, £40, 2 paire of sheets and 2 pair of pillstones, one of best gowns and one of best petticoats.

Unto Thomas' children Elizabeth Marchaunt £20 and Margerie Marchaunt, Alice Marchaunt and Margaret Marchaunt, Thomas Marchaunt Philadelphia Marchaunt £4 each.

To Elizabeth Erneley £40, 2 paire of sheets, 2 paire of Pill's coves, 1 of best gowns and one of best stainwell petticoats, and to Bridget Erneley, Catherine Erneley, Marie Erneley and Ann Erneley £4 each.

To Margerie Wilkynge £40, and to Anthony Wilkynge, Anne Wilkynge, children of John Wilkynge, £4 each. Also to my daughter Margaret Wilkynge, ditto Elizabeth Erneley.

To some Anthonie Cogeswell £100 to have his lyvinge of Ledbone at 21.

To Jefferie Coggeswell £100 at 23.

To Alice Colledge, Margaret Cawdre, Margaret Davis, Marie Fronckline and Anne Benson 20 s. each.

To George Cogswell £3.

To Edward Cogswell 5 £.

To Jane Morton, wife of Richard Morton of Melsome 5 £.

To Boone 10 £.

To Westburie Church 10 £.

To Godchildren 12d. each.

Rest to some John Cogswell, Executor.

Overseers to Jefferie Whetalcon of Westbury and Anthonie Selfe of Dalton. No Witnesses.

John Waite, Notary Public guardian of sons Anthony Cogswell and Jefferie Cogswell, interested parties.

John Cogswell, who came to America, married Elizabeth Thompson. She was the daughter of the Rev. William Thompson, the Vicar of the Church. The son and grandson-and so on- were evidently named for him, as there was no William Cogswell before that. He was grandfather of the William who came to America with his father. The Church at Westbury, of which he was Vicar, dates from the time of William the Conqueror. The new Church was erected in 1315 in the reign of Edward II. It was still standing in 1884; if it is now it is 600 years old. Tower wall 4 feet thick. Chained to the Reading desk is a copy of the English translation of Erasmus Paraphrase of the Gospels and Acts printed as early as 1550. There is an ancient communion service of pewter, 2 large cups, 1 silver figure of Christ riding on an ass, inscription, "What have we that we have not received of the Lord, Anno Domine 1636." One clock in the clock tower was erected in 1604, at the beginning of the vicarage of our William Thompson.

John Cogswell, at the death of his father, received by inheritance the Mylls called Ripond, situate within the parish of Frome Selwood, together with the home place and certain personal property. In Ipswich his comparitive wealth, intelligence and piety gave him acknowledged prominence.

Edward, the father of John, had estates designated Ludbourne Horningham and Ripond Mylls in Frome Selwood, so called because near Selwood Forest.

William Cogswell was a Surveyor of Public Ways 1663, Artillery Man 1677. At a parish meeting in 1693 it was voted that two short seats be given to William Cogswell and his heirs in consideration of the land he had given on which the meeting house was erected.

Edward Cogswell established Iron Works. (at Saugus. — Note — New Preston CT, Reputed site of new iron works established in the mid 1700's — most likely Edward Cogswell b. 1686 who moved to Connecticut in that area. 1990 — njz

( )

PERKINS FAMILY.

John Perkins, wife and five children, came on the ship Lion, sailing from Bristol, Dec. 1, 1630, arrived Feb. 5,1631.

From Prince's Annual of New England, page 29 - As the winter came on, provisions are very scarce(in the Mass.Bay) and the people necessitated to feed on clams, mussels and ground nuts and acorns, upon which the people grew much tired and discouraged, especially when they hear that the Governor himself has his last batch of bread in the oven...a day of fasting and prayer to God for relief is appointed(to be on the 6th day of Feb.) But God who delights to appear in the greatest straits, works marvellously at this t, time, for on Feb. 5, the very day before the appointed fast, in came the ship Li Lion, now arriving at Nantasket, laden with provisions, upon which joyful occasion the day is changed and ordered to be kept (on the 22d) as a day of Thanksgiving. Feb. 8th the Governor goes aboard the Lion riding at Long Island. Next day the ship comes to an anchor before Boston, to the great joy of the people, where she rides very well notwithstanding the great drifts of ice, and the provisions are by the Governor distributed to the people proportionable to their necessities. The Lion had set sail from Bristol Dec. 1st, brought about twenty passengers-had a very stormy passage.(See pg.210

( )

MURRAY FAMILY.

Solomon Murray was aprivate in Colonial troops under Captain Swift and Col.Burrell. Five of his brothers were in the war, one of them an officer. Regiment raised on Continental basis to serve in Northern Department under General Schuyler for year 1776. Its term expiring 1777.Its reinforced troops besieged Quebec under Arnold and Wooster and after retreat from that position in April '76, was in Ticonderoga and vicinity where the men suffered severely from smallpox. 2 companies of the Captain Danny Stevens were engaged in the affair at the Cedars forty miles above Montreal on May 19 nearly all made prisoners.

The Murrays in Scotland were descended from Freskin de Morey or Moravia, whence they started about 1100.

From Kingsley's "Hereward the last of the English" "The Valient Flemings who settled along the North - Northeast coast of Scotland in the 11th Centurey fought with the Celtic princes, then married with their daughters, got to themselves land "by the title deed of the sword" and so became the famous "Freskin the Fleming" especially, the ancestors of the finest aristocracy both physically and intellectually in the world."

They seem to have started from Moravia and stopped off in Flanders before they went further and finally crossed into Scotland.

"Murray - Mary, de Moravia. Some deduce this family from a warlike people called the Moravic who came into Scotland, affixed their own nomenclature to that district now called shire of Moray. The root of the name is the same whether Moravian or Gallic Mor--great and an or--water.

The Scottish Highlanders(which include Murrays) are the remnant of the great Celtic race which remained untouched by the Roman and Saxon invaders on the South and the Danes on the East and west of the country. They were the last to oppose with perfect success the otherwise conquering arms of Rome.

READ- 2- PETERS

Hugh Peter or Peters, stepfather to Martha Read, who married Dep. Gov. Symonds(there have been Marthas in the family ever since)preached at St. Sepulchre Church, London, went to Rotterdam with the Puritans and came to New England in 1635. Was active in civil and mercantile affairs, appointed to assist in collecting and revising the Colonial laws. In 1641 sailed for England to represent the sense of the Colony upon the laws of excise and trade. In 1643 a preacher in Cromwell's army. After the Restoration, being suspected of complicity in the King's death, he was committed to the Tower, indicted for high treason, condemned and beheaded Oct.16, 1660."(At Charing Cross)

"He was compelled to wait while his friend Cooke, who had just been executed, was cut down. "How do you like this?" asked the savage hangman, exultingly. "I thank God", replied Peters, "that I am not terrified at it, you may do your worst", and turning to his friends, he said, "weep not for me, my heart is full of comfort."

The Reeds or Reads of England descended from the Raids, Reeds, or Reedham. The original land of the Reeds was between the two walls of the Romans in Northumberland, finally conquered Caledonia 847 A.D. The Britons called it, as a sort of reproach, Scuitland or land of wanderers or usurpers.

Scin

The Reeds came from the East originally. Their predatory excursions were called raids. Their home between the walls of Agricola and Adrian is rich in Druid superstition, the scenery of Scott's novel is here." page 13 and 40.

Will of William Read, died 1634.

"In the name of God Amen. The yere of oure Lord A.D.CCCCCXXXIIII the XVI day of May I Wyllm Rede of Wykford in the countie of Essex yoman make my testament in manner and forme following.

Fyrst I bequeth my sowle to Almyghty God to owre lady saynt Mare and to all the holy company of heaven and my body to be buried in the church or churchyard.

I bequeath to the hygh aut neclygently(altar negligently)forgotten.

XVd I bequeath to the same church IIJs IIIJd.

I bequeath to a pryst to syng for my sowle and all christian sowls the space of half a yere in the parish church of Wykford IIJh VJs VIV

To Roger Stonard my doght son a cowe and IIIJs shepe.

To Margaret Bundake my doght. dogt. on cowe and IIJ schepe.

The residue of all my gods not bequethyd I give to Roger my son the whiche Roger I make myne Executure.

Wytnes here of S. Nuffi curat
Ihon Leke At or mower

Roger Read
John and Wm. Read.

AVERILL FAMILY.

Regt d Co.

Public Records of Connecticut page 291- This Assembly in Hartford do establish Moses Averill to be Captain of the Third Company of Trainband in the 12th Regt.of this Colony. Ditto William Cogswell.1773. General assent of Governor in company of his Majesty.

Colonial Records of Conn. 1768-72.

Captain Moses Averill went as Representative or Deputy of the Freemen from the Town of Kent to a general Assembly of the Governor and company of Com. holden at New Haven in said Colony on the second day of October and continued by several adjournments to the 2nd day of November following Anno Dom.1770. He was also Representative for the following year.

From the Essex Antiquarian.

The will of William Averill of Ipswich(Essex County) was proved Mar.29,1653.

"I, William Averill of Ipswich, being weake in bodye but of perfect memorye doe make this my last will and testament.

First I doe bequeathe my body to the earth to be decently buried in ye burying place of Ipswich. My speret into the hands of my Saviour the Lord Jesus Christ, and for my outward estate being but small I doe give unto my children each of them, being seaven in number, the sum of five shillings apeece, and the rest of my estate, my debts being discharged, I give unto Abigail my wife, whom I make my sole Executrix of this my last will.

In witness hereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the 3rd of the 7th month,1652.

Will Averill.

Andrew Hodges
Renold Foster.

EMERSON FAMILY.

Rev. John Emerson of Gloucester, Mass. His salary-he was to receive it in Indian corn, pease, barley fish mackerel, beef or port. In 1662 the town voted he should receive one eighth of his salary in money, and afterward, one quarter of it. In 1679 an addition of eight pounds to providefor firewood, for which he was to preach a lecture every three weeks. He had similar grants in after years with like conditions annexed. In 1664 a committee "to judge of any hay brought to Mr. Emerson for his salary, whether it "be merchantable and fit to pass from and to man." "One old man sits Saxon position, head between fists we Normans rest our chins on our left palm."

Rev. John Emerson of Gloucester. In July 1661 his salary was sixty pounds in corn, peas, etc. in addition to his property in Gloucester which included in part or whole 3 principal mills. He owned farms in Ipswich probably inherited from his father. He was a classmate at Harvard of Increase and Cotton Mather, and was one of the few who filled parts at Commencement 1659.

One tradition is that Thomas Emerson(The Immigrant) was possessed of substantial resources and of much superior scholarship to the average Englishman of his day in America.

The Emersons in England seem to have sprung from that Aimeric Archdeacon of Carlisle and Durham 1126-1214, nephew of Bishop Philip of Poictiers- Prince Bishop of Durham 1108.

Aymar son --Emerson of Emeric. The name is Norse. They came from Normandy with William the Conqueror.

Arms- Per fesse indented vert and or on a bend engrailed argent charged with three lions passant of the first bezants.

The family came from Aquitania to England.

Crest- A demi-lion rampant vert, bezant grasping a battle axe gules headed argent.

THOMAS COOKE.

From the will of Thomas Cooke of Pebmarshe, Essex, Aug.20,1621.

"....I do forgive unto Edmund Rende my son-in-law the three score pounds due unto me. To my daughter Elizabeth now his wife three score pounds in one year after my decease.

To my said daughter Elizabeth and to Margaret her daughter, now wife of John Lake, and to Susan now the wife of my son Thomas, to every one of them, one spur riall of gold apiece.....if he refuse then I make Edmund Rende my son-in-law sole executor.

I give to Martha Rende now wife of K[illegible]a of London, my grandchild ten pounds in one month after my decease."

Microfiche Order Form—Branch Genealogical Libr

The Genealogical Department of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints

Branch name

Branch code

Order number 143303

PATRON: Please complete items 1 through 8—TYPE or PRINT block letters.
*For example of microfiche numbers, see reverse side.

Auxiliary name

(8) LDS member? ☐ Yes ☐ No

(1) Single number microfiche order: 6 0 1 8 2 . 2 0

(2) Multiple number microfiche order: thru

(3) Title of record: [illegible] H. A. PHILLIPS OF SANTA [illegible] CA

15¢ due from patron ans. 4/[illegible]

Pd. [illegible]

(4) Patron's name: [illegible]

(5) Telephone number: 321-8253

(6) Street address: 8924 W. [illegible]

(7) City, state or country, and zip code: [illegible]FIELD WI 53228

(9) Librarian: [illegible]

(10) Date ordered: 31 MAR 1990

To Be Completed By The Genealogical Department

(11) Total number of fiche

(12) Amount billed $

(13) Date shipped

INVOICE—FORWARD TO GENEALOGICAL DEPARTMENT

PFGS2578 12/85 Printed in USA

Re Judith Perkins et al

Isaac Averill's eldest daughter
(to live past puberty) Esther (Jr)
married Daniel Parke, a grandson
of Robert Parke's son Thomas
on 13 April 1732 at Preston (now
Griswold) CT - (2nd Cong. Ch)

GENERATION

robable father of WILLIAM (the time, name
) and grandfather of MARY (OWEN) EMERSON,
and married there 28 April 1693, SARAH
here is no apparent proven link (refs. 2,
im and WILLIAM of the next generation who
efs. 2 and 3) and is a proven ancestor.
H (VITTERELL) OWEN had the following
additional very likely child plus perhaps
bably born in Boston, MA.

. 1 Aug 1693 at Boston, MA.
Feb 1695 at Boston, MA.
ecord of birth for other Owens between 1695
y move to an adjoining town?):
ca. 1700, prob. in the Boston, MA, area; d.
rob. in the Boston area; m. ca. 1725-6 at
BROWN.

GENERATION

IAM?) was born circa 1700, probably in the
died after 1740, the birth of his last of
, probably in the Boston area as well. He
at Boston, MARY BROWN. MARY was born ca.
1740, probably in the Boston area.
ILLIAM and MARY (BROWN) OWEN, all born in

Sep 1726; d. by Oct 1727 at Boston, MA.

ROBERT PARKE - MARTHA CHAPLIN
THOMAS PARKE - DOROTHY THOMPSON
ALICE PARKE - GREENFIELD LARRABEE
DOROTHY LARRABEE - JOHN SAFFORD
ESTHER SAFFORD - ANDREW STEVENS
OLIVER STEVENS - NANCY CHITTENDON
JOHN LANSING STEVENS - ELIZABETH JOSLYN
MINERVA A. STEVENS - BYRON DAVID BENSON
BESSIE^{9} BENSON - CHARLES FRANCIS^{9} EMERSON

FIRST GENERATION

No. 1

1. ROBERT^{1} PARKE (ROBERT^{A}, WILLIAM^{B,C,D}, JOHN^{E,F}, ROBERT^{G} who died in 1400) was baptized 3 June 1580 at Postingford, county Suffolk, England, and died 14 March 1664-5 at Old Mystic (later Stonington) CT. He was the son of ROBERT^{A} PARKE of Gestinthorpe and ALICE^{A} CHAPLIN, daughter of WILLIAM^{B} CHAPLIN of Tarnes Farm, Long Melford. He married his first cousin as his first wife, MARTHA^{A} CHAPLIN, daughter of WILLIAM^{B} and AGNES (----) CHAPLIN of Semer, county Suffolk. MARTHA^{A}'S father WILLIAM^{B} was the brother of ALICA^{A} CHAPLIN, ROBERT^{1}'S mother. ROBERT^{1} and MARTHA^{A} were wed 9 February 1601-2 at Semer, county Suffolk. MARTHA^{A} was baptized 4 February 1583-4 at Bury St. Edmunds, England. She was the mother of his eight children and died sometime after 1618, perhaps near the time he first came to the New World in 1630 but definitely by 1643. He married after 30 May 1644,

page 423

Re: Averill

Parke

perhaps in Roxbury, MA, but more likely in Weathersfield, CT, (ref. 11), his second wife ALICE^{1} (FREEMAN) THOMPSON, widow of JOHN^{A} THOMPSON, who died 6 November 1626, and mother of DOROTHY^{1} THOMPSON, who would become her second husband's son's wife.

ROBERT^{1}'S second wife ALICE^{1} (FREEMAN) THOMPSON was the daughter of HENRY^{A} and MARGARET^{A} (EDWARDS) FREEMAN of Cranford, county Northampton, and the granddaughter OF THOMAS^{B} FREEMAN of Irchester, county Northampton, and of EDWARD^{A} EDWARDS of Alwalton, county Huntington. She was a direct descendant through the FREEMAN and EDWARDS families of Emperor Charlemagne and the early French Kings, including Hugh Capet. She was also related to the early Anglo-Saxon Kings and perhaps the early Kings of Scotland as well, although the latter has not been conclusively proved as yet (refs. 9 and 13). She died after 1652 and perhaps by 1660, since she is not mentioned in ROBERT^{1}'S will. However, both were from "gentry families", a group who frequently provided prenuptual contracts during this time. ROBERT^{1} could have provided for her in this way, and she could thus have survived his passing. This is especially likely since she had already been married and had children of her own by her first marriage, and this would have protected their interests. Lady Diana Spencer and her two royal male heirs to the throne of England are descendants of ROBERT^{1} and ALICE^{1}.

ROBERT^{1} arrived in 1630 aboard the "Arabella", flagship of Winthrop's Fleet, to the Boston, MA, area, before settling in the vicinity of Roxbury with the other passengers. However he returned to England a year later, leaving son William^{2} and daughter Ann^{2} in Roxbury. He returned to the New World by 1639. He landed in Roxbury but settled in Weathersfield, CT, in 1639. Whether his first wife, MARTHA^{A}, accompanied him on either of his two trips is unknown. In Weathersfield he was made a Freeman 9 April 1640 and a representative in 1642. A curious order by the General Court dated 30 May 1644 stated that he could "proceed in m. with Alice Thompson, without further publishment" (ref. 11), so this is where and when he may have married his second wife. He and his son THOMAS^{2} moved with their families and servants to Pequot (later New London), CT, circa 1649-50. There ROBERT^{1}'S barn was the first place of worship for the new community. ROBERT^{1} was elected a selectman in 1651 and a representative in 1652. In 1655, by 1658, he and THOMAS^{2} and their families moved again, this time to "Old" Mystic (Stonington), CT, where he lived at Whight Hall, apparently named after his home in England.

ROBERT^{1} drew his will in Mystic 14 May 1660, and it went to probate 14 March 1664-5. He made his eldest son William^{2} executor and left him all his land and his house in Mystic. ROBERT^{1}'S son Samuel^{2} was left 50 pounds "'in case he shall first come and demand the same in Roxbury'" (ref. 5) within seven years, and one-third of ROBERT^{1}'S estate "in land or good pay" (ref. 5) was bequeathed to THOMAS^{2} or his children at the discretion of brother William2. Daughter Ann^{2}, who married in 1640 and died in 1641, was not mentioned in ROBERT^{1}'S Will.

The children of ROBERT^{1} and ALICE^{1} (CHAPLIN) PARKE, all born in England, were:

I 2. Martha^{2}, bapt. 12, 13 Oct 1603 at Semer, co. Suffolk, Eng.; accompanied f. to N.E.

II 3. Robert^{2}, bapt. 4 Jun 1605 at Semer, co. Suffolk, Eng.; d. prob. bef. f.'s will as William^{2} said to be oldest s.; rem. in Eng. (and given f.'s home there?).

III 4. William^{2}, bapt. 21 Apr 1607 at Semer, co. Suffolk, Eng.; d. 11 May 1685 at Roxbury, MA; m. 1636, prob. at Roxbury, Martha^{2} Holgrave (John^{1}); came in "Lion" 1631 with Roger Williams.

IV 5. Richard^{2}?, bapt. 8 Aug 1609 at Whatfield, co. Suffolk, Eng.; d. bef. f.'s will; prob. s.

V 6. John^{2}, bapt. 3 Mar 1610-1 at Ringshall, co. Suffolk, Eng.: d. prob. bef. f.'s will.

VI 7. Jane^{2}, bapt. 10 Aug 1613 at Ringshall, co. Suffolk, Eng.

VII 8. THOMAS^{2}, bapt. 13 Feb 1615-(16?) at Hitcham, co. Suffolk, Eng.; d. 30 Jul 1709 at Preston, CT; m. by 28 Oct 1644, prob. at Weathersfield, CT, (Roxbury, MA?), DOROTHY^{1} THOMPSON (see THOMPSON, JOHN^{A}).

VIII 9. Ann^{2}, bapt. 3 Dec 1618 at Hitcham, co. Suffolk, Eng.; d. 10 Sep 1641 at Roxbury, MA; m. as 1/wf 20 Aug 1640 at Roxbury, Edward Payson who m. 2/wf Mary^{2} Eliot (Bennet^{1}), a sis. of Rev. John Eliot of Roxbury; no ch.; accompanied f. to N. E.

IX 10. Samuel^{2}, bapt. 20 Jun 1621 at Bilderstone, Eng.; d. aft. 1684, prob. at Stonington, CT; m. Hannah (----).

SECOND GENERATION

No. 8

8. THOMAS^{2} PARKE (ROBERT^{1,A} WILLIAM^{B,C,D}, JOHN^{E,F}, ROBERT^{G}) was baptized 13 February 1615-(16?) at Hitcham, county Suffolk, England, and died 30 July 1709 at Preston, CT. He married by 28 October 1644, by 1646, probably at Weathersfield, CT, (Roxbury, MA?), DOROTHY^{1} THOMPSON, his step sister. DOROTHY^{1} was the daughter of JOHN^{A} THOMPSON (see THOMPSON) and ALICE^{1} (FREEMAN) THOMPSON, who married ROBERT^{1} PARKE in 1644 as her second husband. DOROTHY^{1} was baptized 5 July 1624 at Preston Capes, county Northampton, England, and died after 9 Aug 1709, probably in Preston, CT. She immigrated to Roxbury circa 1639 with her mother. It was was here that she and her widowed mother both probably met their perspective PARKE husbands, unless they came over on the same ship together. Also, since both DOROTHY^{1} and her mother ALICE^{1} were married after 30 May and by 28 October 1644, it is not inconceivable that they had a double wedding, although no proof now exists of this.

THOMAS^{2} presumably came with his father and family aboard the "Arabella" in Winthrop's fleet in 1630. He returned the same or the next year to England with his father, because apparently only William^{2} and Ann^{2} elected to stay in the New World. THOMAS^{2} came back again by 1639, stopping briefly in Roxbury, but by 9 April 1640 he and his father had moved to Weathersfield, CT.

Both THOMAS^{2} and brother Samuel^{2} courted DOROTHY^{1}. Apparently, after DOROTHY^{1} chose to marry THOMAS^{2}, Samuel^{2} returned to England. His father offered him money in his will if he would return to New England to claim it. Samuel^{2} must have done this by 1673, when in "Thomas Minor's diary, we find that Samuel was at Thomas' home 31 July 1673" (ref. 1).

THOMAS^{2} moved with his father and their families and servants to Pequot (later New London) CT, circa 1649-50. Here they bought the homesite of Elder Brewster on Meeting House Hill. On "15 October 1652 Thomas paid £50 pounds to Thomas Minor of Stonington, Connecticut, for a house, barn, fences, orchard, garden, yards, apple, pear and gooseberry trees on land at Close Cove, later part of Pawtucket" (ref. 1). He sold this in November of 1655 to Richard Haughton, apparently so that he could live with and take care of his father at his last home in Old Mystic, CT, named "Whight Hall".

THOMAS^2 was a volunteer in 1675-6 in King Philip's War. By 1680 he had moved to an area of New London later to be known as "Preston". There he lived on 1,000 acres of land given him by his father, who in turn had purchased it from Gov. Winthrop. In addition THOMAS^2 received land grants in the area for his service in the War and in developing the settlement. In 1681 he served as a tax collector for the growing town. In October of 1686 he, plus his sons Thomas^3, Nathaniel^3 and John^3 and ancestor HUGH^1 AMOS (see HUGH^1 AMOS for details), were among the 19 residents to petition the legislature to incorporate the town of Preston, and by the Plantation Act of 15 (26) January 1686 (1687), signed by Governor Robert Treat, THOMAS^2, as one of the largest landholders, became one of the official incorporators of the town, along with ancestor HUGH^1 AMOS. On 17 March 1687, "A quit claim and confirmatory deed was obtained...from the Mohegan sachem, of the new township, comprising a tract five miles in length between Stonington and Norwich. It purports to be from 'Oaneco to Captain James Fitch, Capt. Josiah Standish, Thomas Parke, Sen., Jonathan Trasy, Joseph Morgan, and all the rest of the inhabitants living in *New Preston*'" (ref. 3), and was signed with Oaneco's mark, a bird with two legs and a large abdomen. Another interesting document which predated this formal letter of land transfer was dated 22 December 1680. It was signed by Owaneco (Oaneco).

> "'Whereas at a General Court in Hartford May 13, 1680, my father Uncas had liberty to dispose unto me his land upon Quinnabaug river and the Court at the same time granting me liberty to dispose of it unto gentlemen among them, as I should see cause to do, and a good part thereof disposed of already, but finding that some through their great importunity and others taking advantage of me when I am in drink, by causing me to sign deeds, not only wronging myself, but may spoil it ever being a plantation--for these and other reasons I make over all my right and title of any and all lands and meadows unto my loving friend James Fitch Jr. for him to dispose of as he shall see cause'" (ref. 3).

In 1698 THOMAS^2 helped organize the First Church of Preston, was one of the 31 inhabitants who agreed to support a minister, and was chosen the first Deacon of the Church there under Rev. Samuel Treat.

THOMAS^2'S home there was called a "Manshion House" [a house built entirely of wood] (ref. 1) and was the largest dwelling in the area. "It had a large keeping room with fireplaces at both ends, which took eight foot logs, several bedrooms, a large kitchen as well as a summer kitchen with servants' bedrooms above. The garden, which was the province of his wife, was walled with trimmed hedges as in England enclosing neat beds of flowers and cooking herbs" (ref. 1).

Deacon THOMAS^2 drew his will 5 September 1707, and it was proved 9 August 1709. In it he named his wife, three surviving sons, three surviving daughters and the grandsons of deceased sons, Thomas^3 and Robert^3.

The children of Deacon THOMAS^2 and DOROTHY^1 (THOMPSON) PARKE were:

I 11. Martha^3, b. 1646, prob. at Weathersfield, (Stonington?), CT; d. 14 Feb 1717 at Stonington; m. 10 Jan 1667-8, at Stonington, Isaac^2 Wheeler.

II 12. Thomas^3, b. 18 Apr 1648, prob. at Weathersfield, (Preston?), CT; d. at Preston?; m. 4 Jan 1672, Mary^2 Allyn (Robert^1).

III 13. Robert^3, b. 1650, prob. at Pequot (later New London) CT; d. 1707 bef. will of f.; m. 1/wf 24 Nov 1681, Rachel^2 Leffingwell (Thomas^1) who d. circa 1693, m. 2/wf ca. 1693, prob. at Stonington, CT, Mary Rose.

IV 14. Nathaniel^3, b. ca. 1651, prob. at Pequot (later New London), CT; d. 1718, prob. at Preston, CT; m. 28 Feb 1676-7, Sarah Geer.

V 15. Dorothy^3, b. 6 Mar 1652 at Pequot (later New London), CT; d. aft. 1705, prob. at Preston, CT; m. as 2/wf 26 Apr 1670, Lieut. Joseph^2 Morgan (James^1).

VI 16. William^3, b. 1654, prob. at Pequot (later New London), CT.; d. aft. 1707 f.'s will, prob. at Preston, CT; m. 1/wf 3 Dec 1684, Hannah^2 Frink (John^1) who d. 1705, prob. at Preston.

VII 17. John^3, b. 1660?, prob. at Pequot (later New London) or Preston, CT; d. in 1716, prob. at Preston; m. by 1686, Mary^3 Witter (dau. of ances. JOSIAH^2 WITTER) who m. 2/hs aft. 1716, Rev. Salmon Treat.

VIII 18. ALICE^3, b. ca. 1658, prob. at Old Mystic, CT; d. bef. 1725-6 (when hs. give ent. est. to 2 s.), prob. at Preston, CT; m. 16 Mar 1673, GREENFIELD^2 LARRABEE (see LARRABEE).

REFERENCES

1) Anderson, R. P., op. cit., 21, 24, 26, 31.
2) Bunce, J. L. F., op. cit., 310.
3) Caulkins, F. M., op. cit., 254-5.
4) Colket, M. B., op. cit., 231.
5) Greene, David L., "Mary Wife of the Reverend Richard Blinman of Marshfield, Gloucester and New London; An Unsolved Problem", The Genealogist, 4(1983):176-9.
6) Holman, M. L., op. cit., *Stevens-Miller*, I:418-23, 427-430.
7) Parkhurst, "Early Families of New London and Vacinity", I-L, (Hartford, CT, 1938, MS, Connecticut State Library, Hartford, CT).
8) Pierce, R. Andrew, personal correspondence, research and material on the Amos, Larrabee, Parke and John Thompson lines, 27 January 1992, 23 March 1992, 4 May 1993, LET and MAT, Swigart, E. K., Washington, CT.
9) Roberts, G. B., op. cit., 30, 32, Appendix, 143-4.
10) Roberts, Gary B., review of the Emerson-Benson ancestral lines and material on the Chaplin line, NEHGS Library, Boston, MA, 19 May 1993 with Swigart, E. K., MAT, Swigart, E. K., Washington, CT.
11) Savage, J., op. cit., III:57-8, 347-8.
12) Torrey, C. A., op. cit., 452, 518, 556, 799.
13) Weis, F. L., op. cit., 1-3, 34-5, 39, 48-9, 144-5, 148.

?JOHN PARKER - SARAH (MARY?) (----)?
JACOB PARKER - THANKFUL HEMINGWAY

CS 71 P235

The Park Record by Edwin H Park (1902)

I haven't learned which son was father of Isaac Averill's eldest daughter Esther Averill's father. She stayed in that area when her parents & siblings moved to NW CT.

FIRST GENERATION:

PARK FAMILY.

1. ROBERT PARKE, the first of the name who appeared in this country, and progenitor of the Connecticut family, came from Preston, Lancashire, England; sailed from Cowes, Isle of Wight, in the ship Arabella, March 29, 1630, and landed at Salem, Mass., June 12, and at Boston June 17, 1630, with seventy-six passengers all told. He returned to England the same year. When he again returned is not definitely known, but he was settled with his son, Thomas, in Wethersfield, Conn., prior to 1639. Was made a freeman of the colony in 1640. Was deputy of the general council in September, 1641, and again in September, 1642. He removed to Pequot, now New London, in 1649, where he resided six years, and his new barn, which stood on the corner of Hempstead and Granite streets, was used as the first house of worship in the new town, and the call to service was by the beat of drum. He finally settled at Mystic, in Stonington, as he was one of the men appointed by the general court of Massachusetts to an official position in the organization of the town of Southertown in 1658. He died, and his will (recorded in town book), dated May 4, 1660, was probated in March, 1665, and his son, Dea. William Parke of Roxbury, Mass., was his executor. He left his property to his sons William, and Thomas, and Samuel, providing he (Samuel) should within a time stated remove to this country. He served in the early Colonial wars. He married first Martha, daughter of Capt. Robert Chapen, in Edmundsbury, England; married second, Mrs. Alice Thompson. They were doubtless married in Roxbury, and soon after removed to Wethersfield, Conn. We cannot say which marriage took place first; whether it was that of Robert Parke with the mother or his son Thomas with the daughter Dorothy. His wife died before 1660. Mr. Parke was closely associated in many affairs with Gov. Winthrop, and in all of the colo-

Re: Averill Parke

nial records he is always mentioned as "Mr." Parke, while the colonists generally are mentioned by the Christian or surnames alone, the use of the word "Mr." being a mark of great distinction in colonial times. Robert Parke was an English Baronet and a man of prominence in England as well as in the colonies. The coat of arms (frontispiece) was engraved from the following description, which is recorded in the Herald's College, England:

> ARMS: Argent on a pale azure 3 stags' heads caboched of the field:
>
> *CREST: A talbot's head couped gu eared and gorged with a collar gemmel or, and pierced in the breast with a pheon of the last.
>
> MOTTO: Justitiæ tenax.

Some historians mention an older son John who remained in England and inherited the titles and English estates. This may be true, but a search of the records of England would be necessary to establish it, a matter beyond the scope of this work.

CHILDREN.

2. William (6), b. in England in 1604, m. Martha Holgrave.
3. Samuel (17), b. ——— in England, m. Hannah ———.
4. Thomas (20), b. in England, m. Dorothy Thompson.
5. Ann, b. ———, m, Edward Payson, Aug. 10, 1640; she d. Sept. 10, 1641; he m. 2d, Mary, daughter of Bennett Elliot of Nazing, Eng., and sister of the Apostle Elliot.

* (In the illustration the talbot looks like a hound with reddish ears.)

SECOND GENERATION:

6. Dea. WILLIAM PARKE (2), Robert.^{1}

Of Roxbury, Mass., came to Boston from England with his father in 1631; married Martha, daughter of John Holgrave of Salem, Mass., in 1636. He was one of the wealthiest and most prominent citizens of Roxbury, and for more than thirty years a member of the general court. He died May 11, 1685; she died Aug. 25, 1708.

CHILDREN.

7. Theoda, b. May 2, 1637, m. Samuel Williams, of the Robert Williams family.
8. Hannah, b. Nov. 28, 1639, d. young.
9. Martha, b. March 2, 1641, m. Isaac Williams, of the Robert Williams family.
10. Sarah, b. Dec. 2, 1643, d. young.
11. John, bapt. July 6, 1645, d. young.
12. Deborah, bapt. Jan. 16, 1647, d. young.
13. John. bapt. May 13, 1649, d. young.
14. Deborah, bapt. Mar. 26, 1657, d. young. Two unbaptized children buried June 1, 1658.
15. William, bapt. Oct. 8, 1654, d. young.
16. Hannah, bapt. Sept. 28, 1658.

16½. Isabella, d. Mch. 31, 1665, m. Francis Whitmore of Cambridge, b. 1625; Freeman, 1654 (Bonds Watertown.)

17. SAMUEL PARKE, (3) Robert.^{1}

Came to this country about the time of his father's death and probably removed to Voluntown, Conn.

Had children:

Robert,
William,
And probably others.

20. THOMAS PARKE (4) Robert.[1]

Born about 1615 at Preston, Eng. and came to Wethersfield prior to 1640. Owned lands in Stonington (which he purchased of his brother-in-law, Rev. Richard Blinman,) situated on the east bank of Mystic river, between the old Post road on the north, the White Hall land on the south, and the stone house farm on the east. He settled there about the year 1650. He disposed of these lands and removed to Preston, Conn., in 1680, to lands belonging to him, which at that time was part of New London, and he was recorded as an inhabitant of that place, but was afterwards included in Preston. The town of Preston was organized in 1686, headed by Thomas Parke, Sr., Thomas Parke, Jr., Nathaniel Parke and fifteen others. Thomas Parke was the first deacon of Rev. Mr. Treat's church, organized in that town in 1698, m. Dorothy Thompson. He served in the early Colonial wars and d. July 30, 1709.

The following letter written to his brother in Roxbury, Mass., is the only one known to be now in existence.

In re administration of the estate of Thomas Griffin. Granted July 18, 1661; private letter on file of Thomas Parke to his brother William Parke:

> "To His louing and mvch Respacktad brother mr williame Parke at his Hovs in Roxberey this presant I pray,
>
> Louing Brother
>
> after due respects presented vnto youre selfe and yours, this are to intreat you to doe me the faviour as to procure for me as spiedylye as you can a letter of administration from the Courte, according vnto law, wherby I may be Impoured to dispose of the estate of Thomas Griffin (who is deseased) for the sattisfying of his Creaditors so Farr as the Estate will goe, thar being severall that challang debts, and none that will be administer, nether can his creditors com at the Estate for thar owne satisfacktion, whearfor I am willing for his sake who is dead, who was sumtime a retainer vnto my howse, I say I am willing to take the paines as to improue the Estate (which is but small) so far as it will goe for the satisfacktion of his Creaditors providing care may be taken, that I may not suffer tharby in my owne estate and the truth is such was the Clamers of one of his creditors that to prevent further truble I haue payd vpon that acoumbt betwene eleuen and twellue pounde, Confideing in your loue and Care, and the Courts readines to answer my request in a Case so Honest: I haue sent in closed an inventory of all the Estate that we can finde, and the state of it, as for his Clothes, he dyeing in another Jurisdicktion we cannot reach them, supposeing also that the charge of his sickness may amount neare vnto a balance, thus haue I acquainted you with my desires intreateing you to ackt for me with the Courte who by reason of my remoatnes cannot ackt for my self, and tharby you shall further ingagde him who allreadye ownes himselfe
>
> your obliged Brother Thomas Parke."

"Souther towne, Files of Suffolk Co., Mass., File No. 270, Register X. 359 gives an abstract of the inventory, power of administration, and reference to the letter." (31 N. Eng. Hist. Gen. Reg. 176.)

Thomas Parke was a man of considerable prominence in the Colony, and was possessed of a large amount of property.

THIRD GENERATION:

29. **ROBERT PARKE** (23), (Thomas,[2] Robert.[1])

Born, 1651, Mystic River, Ct.
Married, Sept. 11, 1681 (Nov. 24, 1681) Rachel, eldest dau. of Thomas Leffingwell, m. 2nd, Mary Rose, about 1693; dau. of Thomas Rose.
Died, 1707.

Mr. Parke lived at New London, Norwich and Preston; it is probable that all of his children were born at Preston, and that his marriage occurred there (See Cong. Ch. Hist. of Preston).

CHILDREN (by his first wife):
30. Rebecca, b. Sept. 7, 1682.
31. James, b. 1684.
31½ Joanna.
(By his second wife):
32. Hezekiah.
33. Jemima.
34. Robert. (40)
35. Keziah.
36. Margaret.
37. Dorothy.
38. Rose.
39. Mary.

CHILDREN.

21. Martha b. Oct. 27, 1646, m. Isaac Wheeler.
22. Thomas, b. Apl. 18, 1648, m. dau. Robert Allyn, Jan, 4, 1672.
23. Robert (29)
24. Nathaniel, b. —— m. Sarah Geer.
25. William, b. ——— m. Hannah Rink Dec. 3, 1684. Frink
26. John, b. ——— m. Mary ———. He d. 1716; she m. 2d Rev. Salman Treat Nov. 6, 1716.
27. Dorothy, b. Mch. 6, 1652, m. Apr. 1670, Lieut. Joseph Morgan.
28. Alice, b. ——— m. Greenfield Larabee Mch. 16, 1673. (R. A. Wheeler, Hist. Stonington, Conn.)

Kinnes m. Coggswells & Averills – at Preston CT [illegible]

REFERENCES

1) Bailey, H. R., op. cit., 160, 164.
2) Beers, *Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island*, I: 272.
3) Davis, W. G., op. cit., *Tilton*, 181.
4) Flynn, Lona, personal correspondence, research and materials on the Edward Hall, Joslyn, Merrill and Stevens Lines, 25 January, 1991, LET and MAT, Swigart, E. K., Washington, CT.
5) Hall, D. B., op. cit., 535.
6) Joslin, D. I., op. cit., Joslyn.
7) Joslin Memorial Gravestone; East Turnpike Cemetery, Killingly, CT, photograph by Margaret Weaver, 29 March 1992.
8) Joslyn, Roger D., personal correspondence, research on the Joslyn and allied families including the Edward Hall and Merrill lines, 26 February 1992, LET, Swigart, E. K., Washington, CT.
9) Killingly, CT, *Killingly Land Records*, 3:25.
10) Killingly, CT, *Killingly Vital Records*, Births and Baptisms of children of Gideon and Sarah Joslyn, I:283.
11) Merrill, S., op. cit., 16.
12) Noyes, S. st. al., op. cit., 73.
13) Pierce, R. Andrew, personal correspondence, research and material on the Bayley (Bailey), Edward Hall and Joslyn lines, 4 April 1992, 24 April 1992, LET and MAT, Swigart, E. K., Washington, CT.
14) *Revolutionary War Pension Index* for Hezekiah Joslyn, [Washington, D. C., National Archives Trust Fund], S13526.
15) Savage, J., op. cit., I:143.
16) Tyringham, MA, *Heads of Families: Massachusetts, 1790 Census*, 37.
17) Tyringham, MA, *The Massachusetts Tax Valuation List of 1771*, 484.
18) Tyringham, MA, *Vital Records of Tyringham, Massachusetts to the Year 1850*, for Births children of Gideon and Sarah Joslyn, 41-2, Sarah (Merrill) Joslyn, 66, for Marriages Asa, Darius, Sarah and Sybel, 78, for deaths Anne, 100, [NEHGS, 1903].
19) Weaver, Margaret W., personal correspondence, research and material on the Bayley (Bailey), Edward Hall, Joslyn, and Merrill Lines, 25 July and 1 Aug 1991, 29 Mar 1992, LET and MAT, Swigart, E. K., Washington, CT.

HENRY KINNE - ANN HOWARD?
THOMAS KINNE - ELIZABETH KNIGHT
THOMAS KINNE - MARTHA COX
PHEBE KINNE - JAMES FREEMAN
JAMES FREEMAN - LYDIA FORD
EUNICE FREEMAN - WILLIAM BENSON
DAVID BENSON - JANE SUMNER
BYRON BENSON - MINERVA STEVENS
BESSIE^9 BENSON - CHARLES FRANCIS^9 EMERSON

Kinne

FIRST GENERATION

No. 1

1. HENRY^1 (JOHN^A, Sir THOMAS^B) was born 8 July 1623 at Kings Lynn, county Norfolk, England, and was baptized 3 May 1624, either at Kings Lynn or Leyden, Holland. The determination of

the latter site is based on the universally accepted fact that his family fled England and settled in Leydon about that time. He died 19 June 1696 at Newbury, MA (refs. 4, 5 and 8). He was the oldest of two (three?) sons and three daughters born to JOHN^A and SARAH^A (CHEEVER) KINNEY, and is alleged to be (ref. 7) the grandson of Sir THOMAS^B, all of Kings Lynn. HENRY^1 himself, however, is purported to have said of his grandfather, "'My grandfather was Sir Thomas Keney" [of King's] "Lynn, marchant and trader who was knighted by ye Goode Queen Elizabeth for y^e gifts of ships to y^e Captaine Davis y^e navigatore'" (ref. 5). Sir THOMAS^B was also granted a coat of arms 4 October 1618.

The identity of HENRY^1'S wife is as yet unresolved. Some genealogists conclude that he married 12 December 1649, probably at Ipswich, MA, Ann^2 Putnam, daughter of Edmund^1 and Anne^1 (Compton) Putnam. Ann^2 was baptized 4 February 1629-30 at Greenwich, county Kent, and may have died circa 1650 (or circa 1680 at Salem). Evidence for this union relies on a wedding date and the fact that various Putnam families were close neighbors of the Kinne family in Salem. Other genealogists state that HENRY^1 married 3 May 1650, probably at Ipswich, ANN^2 HOWARD, daughter of THOMAS^1, a tailor, and SUSANNA (----) HOWARD of Aylesford, county Kent. ANN^2 was born in 1632, probably in Aylesford, and died circa 1680 at Salem. Evidence for this union depends on a wedding date and also the fact that the first child was born (in 1651). Guilford suggests:

> "It is known that **HENRY^1**'s first child is born on 11 January 1651-2 at Salem. Therefore, it seems more reasonable that the second marriage is the one that produced **John^2 Kinney**. ...Is it not possible that **HENRY^1** first married Ann Putnam and that she died quickly, perhaps in childbirth, and that he then married Ann Howard? If Ann Putnam was his only wife, subsequently having her children in fairly rapid sequence, why did it take them two years to have their first child? It would seem most likely to this writer that he married both" (ref. 5).

It also has been stated that HENRY^1 married a third (second?) time to Anna Lane of Malden, MA, widow of James Lane (refs. 5 and 10). "She was probably the 'Old Widow Kinney' buried at Salem, September 12 1712" (ref. 5).

In addition to the marriage question, mystery surrounds the case of HENRY^1 and how he came over as a boy of 12 from Leyden, Holland and settled in Ipswich in 1635. Some genealogists believe his father JOHN^A brought him, but the John who immigrated was apparently married to a Sarah Farr (ref. 5) and was therefore most likely another John Kinney. A second theory is that he was brought by a family friend, in one report Vincent Potter, aboard the "Elizabeth and Ann", which sailed from England 29 April 1635. However, Potter, age only 21, was listed on the ship, but HENRY^1 was not. While this does not solve the problem of who brought HENRY^1, "It is much more probable that **HENRY^1** was first apprenticed here to Vincent Potter who, upon deciding to return to England, transferred his apprenticeship over to William Park" (ref. 5). This occurred in Roxbury, MA, 21 June 1639, when HENRY^1 was 16 years old.

Although HENRY^1'S name appears on the Ipswich records in 1648, he lived in Salem. He was a farmer in Salem Village (later Danvers) by 1648, and his house, which was destroyed by fire in the summer of 1696, was located between Nichols and Preston

Re: Averill

Kinne

This is a search for the Stephen Kinne who married Abigail^4 Averill b 1719, daughter of Isaac^3 (Wm^2 Wm^1) He would have been son of 3rd gen Deac. Thos. (or Joseph whose descendants are not listed here). Bailey's CT marriages does not show this marriage (or any for either partner).

Streets, within the boundry of the Boston-Newburyport turnpike. About 60 acres of land surrounding his house was granted to him 26 February 1661. HENRY^{1} was listed on the roll of founders who voted 26 December 1672 to build a meetinghouse. He was on the tax rolls in 1682 and was a constable in 1686.

HENRY^{1} also enjoyed a notable military career. Circa 1654, he served under Maj. Sedgwick in the successful campaign to take St. John from the French. He was in Capt. George Curwin's Company at the capture of Fort Narragansett 3 December 1673 and was paid for military service 24 January 1676. He also served in the cavalry in King Philip's War in 1676-7.

HENRY^{1} was involved in the Salem Witch Trials. Unlike ancestor JOHN^{2} PUTNAM, who testified in favor of Rebecca Nurse, on 23 March 1692 HENRY^{1} testifed against her.

> "'Henry Kenney rose up from the body of the assembly to speak. Hathorne permitted the interruption, and said, "Goodman Kenney, what do you say?" Then Kenney complained of the prisoner, "and further said, since this Nurse came into the house, he was seized twice with an amazed condition."' It would be easy to condemn HENRY^{1} for this behavior were it not for the fact that many good men and women were convinced of the 'witchcraft delusion' in those days and probably a majority of them believed in witchcraft" (ref. 5).

HENRY^{1}, himself, got into trouble 4 April 1679, when ancestor JOHN^{2} PUTNAM and his brother Thomas^{2}, among others, accused him of slandering their minister, Rev. Bayley.

The children of HENRY^{1} and ANN^{2} (HOWARD?) KINNE were:

I 2. John^{2}, b. 2, 11 January 1651-2 at Salem or Lynn, MA, and bapt. 10 July 1654 at Salem; d. 1718 at Newbury, MA; m. 17 Jan, Jun 1675 at Salem, Elizabeth^{2} Looke (Thomas^{1}).
II 3. THOMAS^{2}, b. 11 Mar 1655-6 at Salem, MA, bapt. 11 Apr 1655 at Topsfield, MA; d. 1 Jun 1687 at Salem; m. 22, 23 May 1677 at Salem, ELIZABETH^{3} KNIGHT (see KNIGHT).
III 4. Hannah^{2} b. 2 Mar 1657 at Salem, MA; d. prob. young.
IV 5. Mary^{2}, bapt. 3 Jul 1659 at Salem, MA; d. 28 Dec 1740 at Salisbury, MA; m. 13 Dec 1677 at Newbury, MA, William^{2} Pillsbury (William^{1}).
V 6. Sarah^{2}, b. 20 Aug 1661 and bapt. 29 Apr 1662 at Salem, MA; d. 1674 at Salem.
VI 7. Elizabeth^{2}, b. Dec 1662 and bapt. 1 Mar 1664 at Salem, MA; d. 6 Feb 1695 at Salem; m. by 1685, prob. at Salem, John Dale/Deale.
VII 8. Lydia^{2}, b. 1666 and bapt. 12 Mar 1666 at Salem, MA.
VIII 9. Henry^{2}, b. 1 May 1669 at Salem, MA; d. 2 Nov 1730 at Sutton, MA; m. as 1/wf 14, 16 May 1691 at Salem, Priscilla^{3} Lewis (Phillip^{2}, George^{1}) who d. 13 Apr 1714, m. 2/wf int. publ. 14 May 1696, Magdalen (Hilton?) Wiggins, wid. of James, who d. 13 Apr 1714, m. 3/wf 18 Sep 1716 Mary^{3} Curtis of Topsfield, MA, (John^{2}, Zaccheus^{1}) who m. 2/hs 1733, John Singletary.

SECOND GENERATION

No. 3

3. THOMAS^{2} KINNE (HENRY^{1}, JOHN^{A}, Sir THOMAS^{B}) was born 11 March 1655 in Salem (Salem Village?), MA, baptized 11 April 1655-6 at Topsfield, MA, and died 1 June 1687 at Salem Village (later Danvers), MA. He married 22, 23 May 1677 at Salem ELIZABETH^{3} KNIGHT, daughter of JOSEPH^{2} and HANNAH^{2} (LAMB?) KNIGHT (see KNIGHT). ELIZABETH^{3} was born 7 April 1658, probably at Woburn, MA, and died 6 February 1694 at Salem Village.

Like his father, THOMAS^{2} was a soldier in King Philip's War, serving in Capt. Joseph Gardner's Salem militia. He drew his will 30 May 1687 and an inventory of his estate was presented to the court 14 June 1687. THOMAS^{2} died at the age of 32, only a year after his fourth son was born. His wife died seven years later at the age of 36, leaving their four sons, ages 15 to seven, as orphans. Guardians were appointed for them by the probate court 5 February 1695. Where they grew up is unknown, but one or more of their parents' brothers or sisters probably took them into their home or homes.

The children of THOMAS^{2} and ELIZABETH^{3} (KNIGHT) KINNE, all born in Salem Village (later Danvers), MA, were:

I 10. Deacon THOMAS^{3}, b. 27 July 1678; d. 1 Oct 1756 at Preston, CT; m. 10 Oct 1701 at Salem Village (later Danvers), MA, MARTHA COX.
II 11. Joseph^{3}, b. 7 Sep 1680; d. 12 Jul 1745 at Preston, CT; m. 28 Jul 1704, prob. at Topsfield, MA, Keziah^{4} Peabody (Jacob^{3}, Francis^{2}, John^{1}).
III 12. Daniel^{3}, b. 23 Jul 1682-3; d. by 28 Mar 1766, prob. at Middletown, CT; m. 10 Jan 1704-5 at Salem, MA, Mary Richards.
IV 13. Jonathan^{3}, b. 27 May 1686; d. betw. 10 Mar and 10 Aug 1731 at Sutton, MA; m. as 1/hs 21 Dec 1709 at Salem, MA, Rebecca^{3} Nurse (Samuel^{2}, Francis^{1}), the gr.ch. of Rebecca (Towne) Nurse whom her gr.f. helped convict as a witch in 1692. Aft. Jonathan^{3}'s d. Rebecca^{3} m. as 2/hs 21 Aug 1740 at Sutton, Benjamin Wheelock of Mendon, MA.

THIRD GENERATION

No. 10

10. THOMAS^{3} KINNE (THOMAS^{2}, HENRY^{1}, JOHN^{A}, Sir THOMAS^{B}) was born 27 July 1678 in Salem Village (later Danvers), MA, and died 1 October 1756 at the age of 79 in Preston, CT, in the part that is now Griswold, CT. He married 10 November 1701 at Salem, MARTHA COX. MARTHA, according to Guilford in reference 5, could have been the daughter of any one of at least three sets of parents. First and most widely quoted is Moses^{2}, Jr. (and his father and mother Moses^{1} Sr. and Alice (----) Cox [ref. 8]). The only concrete evidence for this contention lies in the naming of a KINNE^{3} son Moses^{4}, the first time this name appears in that family. Weakening this theory is the question of why MOSES^{2} "would wait until he was 32 to have his apparently one-and-only child. And what of the mother?" (ref. 5). Also suggested as possible parents by Guilford in reference 5 are Robert and Martha (----) Cox and Thomas and Martha (----) Cox, all of Boston. Thus, while THOMAS^{3} did marry a MARTHA COX, her ancestry is as yet apparently unproved. Whomever her parents were, THOMAS^{3}'S wife MARTHA was born circa 1681 and baptized as an adult 19 October 1701 at Salem Village. She died 25 October and was buried 28 October 1747 in Preston.

THOMAS^{3} was a weaver by profession. He lived in Salem (Village?), owning a house there in 1708. In 1715 he sold his property in Salem, bought a farm of 150 in Preston, and moved there that year. His land adjoined that of his brother Joseph^3, who had moved to Preston at an earlier date. On 12 April 1716, he joined the Preston Church via a "transfer letter", probably from Salem. He was also founder and the first Deacon of the Second Church of Christ in Preston--later to become the First Congregational Church of Griswold. "He was appointed in 1718 to 'see to the layin of the gice and flower' (joists and floor) for the meeting house before it was built...but it was not completed until 1720" (ref. 5). THOMAS^3 and his wife had an astounding 17 children, 15 of whom lived to become adults and 14 of whom married. This was an incredibly large family with an extraordinary survival rate, even for that time, and the house and their lives must have been more than full! ✓

The 17 children of THOMAS^3 and MARTHA (COX) KINNE were:

I 14. Jeremiah^4, b. 30 Aug, bapt. 6 Sep 1702 at Salem, MA; d. 24 Jun 1798 at Voluntown, CT; m. int. publ. 30 Sep, m. 10, 30 Nov 1726 at Preston, CT, Mary^2 Starkweather (John^1 Jr.). o

II 15. James^4, b. 14 Oct 1703, bapt. 5 May 1704 at Salem, MA; d. 5 Nov 1776 at Preston, CT; m. 31 Aug 1726 at Preston, Sarah Herrick. ✓

III 16. Stephen^4, b. 1 Jun, bapt. 15 Jul 1705 at Salem, MA; d. 17 Mar 1791 at Willard, WI, but serious problems with this date; m. Pusillah? as 1/wf? o VT not WI

?

Too old to have married Abigail Avill b. 1719?

prob. not if this was his second wife.

Note that the details here are questionable of those grown up.

Abigail Avill Kinne lived in Nine ~~Partners~~ Partners (then Dutchess Co.) NY.

IV 17. Aaron^4, bapt. 28 Dec 1706 at Salem, MA; d. 1707 at Salem. —

V 18. Aaron^4, bapt. 21 Jan 1708 at Salem, MA; d. 3 May 1759 at Preston, CT; unm. —

VI 19. Lieut. Amos^4, b. 3 Sep 1708 (ref. 7) most unlikely (ref. 5); d. 19 Sep 1795 at Preston, CT; m. 15 Nov 1732 at Preston, Sarah Palmer. o

VII 20. Moses^4, b. 8 May 1710 at Salem, MA; d. 18 Jul 1788 at Voluntown, CT; m. 27 Sep 1732 at Norwich, CT, Abigail Read. o

VIII 21. Martha^4, b. 20 Jan and bapt. 9 Mar 1712 at Salem, MA; d. betw. 1750 and 1753; m. 30 Apr 1729 at Preston, CT, Joseph^4 Skinner (Serg. Ebanezer^3, Thomas^{2,1}) who m. 2/wf and murdered by Ind. on Delaware River near home in Damascus, PA. ✓

IX 22. Lois^4, b. 18 Mar 1713 at Salem, MA; d. 18 Dec 1767 at Pomfret, CT; m. 6 Apr 1732 at Preston, CT, Edward^4 Paine (Stephen^{3,2,1}). ✓

X 23. Keziah^4, b. 31 Dec 1714 and bapt. 6 Mar 1715 at Salem, MA; d. d. 1736 "'of a plague'" (ref. 5); m. 14 Dec 1731 at Preston, CT, Capt. Nathaniel^2 Brown (Edward^1). o

XI 24. Thomas^4, b. 11 May 1717 at Preston, CT; d. (27 May 1785 at Westmoreland, NY, or 20 Jan 1795 at Grafton, VT, ref. 5); m. 19 Feb 1740-1 at Voluntown, CT, Hannah^4 Gallup, gr.dau. of ances. JOHN^2 GALLUP. o

XII 25. Huldah^4, b. 1 Feb 1719 at Preston, CT; d. 30 Oct 1754 at Preston; m. as 1/wf 3 Dec 1737 at Preston, Nathaniel^2 Cogswell (Edward^1) who m. 2/wf wid. Bridget (Cleveland) Wedge and 3/wf Mrs. Eunice Williams. (Cogswell)

XIII 26. PHEBE^4, b. 24 Jul 1720 at Preston, CT; d. 1797 at Norwich, CT; m. 16 Aug 1739 at Preston, JAMES^4 FREEMAN (see FREEMAN, JOHN). ✓

✓ = found in book below

o = not found in Preston 2nd church records (could have been in other church) according to Frederick Bailey's book.

XIV 27. Timothy^4 (twin), b. 14 Mar 1722, prob. at Preston, CT; d. prob. at Preston as infant. —

XV 28. Jerusha^4 (twin), b. 14 Mar 1722, prob. at Preston, CT; d. prob. at Preston as infant. —

XVI 29. Gideon^4, b. 22 Apr 1723 at Preston, CT; d. 25 Feb 1802 at Preston; m. 29 Oct 1746 at Preston, Thankful^2 Hewitt (Elkanah^1). o

XVII 30. Nathan^4, b. 20 Mar 1727 at Preston, CT; d. 20 Mar 1798 at Stonington, CT; m. 27 Feb 1749 at Stonington, Elizabeth Tubbs. o

REFERENCES

1) Badger, Don J., personal correspondence with Alan Benson, research and material on the John Freeman and Kinne lines, 25 January 1993, LET and MAT, Swigart, E. K., Washington, CT.
2) Badger, Don J., personal correspondence, research and material on the John Freeman, Kinne and Knight lines, 22 February 1993, LET and MAT, Swigart, E. K., Washington, CT.
3) Benson, Alan J., personal correspondence, research and material on the John Freeman and Kinne lines, 30 January 1993, LET and MAT, Swigart, E. K., Washington, CT.
4) Colket, M. B., op. cit., 180.
5) Guilford, J. S., op. cit., I:463-77, 506-9, 526-8.
6) Pierce, R. Andrew, personal correspondence, research and material on the John Freeman, Kinne, Knight and Lamb lines, 26 March 1993, MAT, Swigart, E. K., Washington, CT.
7) Roberts, Gary B., review of the Emerson-Benson ancestral lines, NEHGS Library, Boston, MA, 19 May 1993 with Swigart, E. K.
8) Robinson, F. K., op. cit., 1-5, 8-9.
9) Savage, J., op. cit., II:10.
10) Torrey, C. A., op cit., 212, 441, 587.

JOHN KNIGHT - MARY (----)
JOSEPH KNIGHT - HANNAH LAMB
ELIZABETH KNIGHT - THOMAS KINNE
THOMAS KINNE - MARTHA COX
PHEBE KINNE - JAMES FREEMAN
JAMES FREEMAN - LYDIA FORD
EUNICE FREEMAN - WILLIAM BENSON
DAVID BENSON - JANE SUMNER
BYRON DAVID BENSON - MINERVA A. STEVENS
BESSIE^9 BENSON - CHARLES FRANCIS^9 EMERSON

FIRST GENERATION

No. 1

1. JOHN^1 KNIGHT was born circa 1595-6 in England (refs. 2 and 6), circa 1600 (ref. 1) and died in Charlestown, MA, 29 March 1674 (ref. 2), 29 May 1674 (ref. 1), 1670 (ref. 6). He married by 1620, by 1625 in England, MARY (----). She died 19 May 1676 in Charlestown.

JOHN^1 "was both a carpenter and a malster, plying the former trade in the summer and the latter in the winter, rendering some confusion as to whether there might have been two 'John Knights'" (ref. 2).

JOHN^1, his wife and four (and possibly five) children immigrated to New England apparently by 1634. He "seems to have

ch,

v

3) Fuess, Elizabeth G., compiled by, *Cushing and Allied Families*, [Andover, MA, 1931], [hereinafter Fuess, E.], 335.
4) Hammatt, A., op. cit., 231-2, 322.
5) Holman, M. L., op. cit., *Pillsbury*, I:51-8.
6) Moody, E. F., op. cit., *Est. of A. F. Moody*, 34.
7) Moody, E. F., op. cit., *Don. of R. E. Moody*.
8) Moriarity, G. Andrews, "Genealogical Research in England, Morse (concluded)", NEHGR, 83(July 1929):292-3.
9) Pierce, R. Andrew, personal correspondence, research and material on the Anthony Morse, and Newman lines, 27 Jan 1992, 19 November 1992, LET and MAT, Swigart, E.K., Washington, CT.
10) Savage, J. op. cit., I:237; III:154, 276.
11) Torrey, C. A., op. cit., 34, 404, 533, 646.

83 NEHGR

3) Grandison, Helen H., personal correspondence to Alan Benson, research and material on the Chittenden and Nettleton lines, 30 January 1993, LET and MAT, Swigart, E. K., Washington, CT.
4) Holman, M. L., op. cit., *Stevens-Miller*, 316-7.
5) Pierce, R. Andrew, personal correspondence, research and material on the Chittenden, Hull, Loomis, Nettleton, and Woodmansee lines, 25 January 1993, 12 February 1993, 25 April 1993, 25 May 1993, LET and MAT, Swigart, E. K., Washington, CT.
6) Savage, J., op. cit., III:268.
7) Talcott, A., op. cit., 17, 25.
8) Talcott, A. and Ricker, J. L., op. cit., 169-72.
9) Torrey, C. A., op. cit., 147, 347, 509, 531, 689, 763, 838.

THOMAS NEWMAN - ALICE (SARAH?) (----)
THOMAS NEWMAN - HANNAH MORSE
HANNAH NEWMAN - JOHN SAFFORD
JOHN SAFFORD - DOROTHY LARRABEE
ESTHER SAFFORD - ANDREW STEVENS
OLIVER STEVENS - NANCY CHITTENDEN
JOHN LANSING STEVENS - ELIZABETH JOSLYN
MINERVA A. STEVENS - BYRON DAVID BENSON
BESSIE^{9} BENSON - CHARLES FRANCIS^{9} EMERSON

FIRST GENERATION
No. 1

1. THOMAS^{1} NEWMAN was born in England. He died at Ipswich, MA, after his will was written in 1675 and by November of 1675, when it was probated. He married by 1634, most likely at Ipswich, probably ALICE (refs. 3, 4 and 9), or less likely, SARAH? (----) (ref. 11). ALICE'S (or SARAH'S) last name and date and place of birth are unknown. Whomever THOMAS^{1} married, she died 19 Nov 1679, three years after her husband, also

Rev Thos Parker was a bachelor. He lived in Wiltshire

probably at Ipswich. Mar 1633/4

THOMAS^{1} immigrated to Ipswich in 1633 aboard the "Mary and John" with the Rev. Thomas Parker. He took the Oath of Supremacy and allegience 26 March 1633 with Robert Sayers, master of the "Mary and John", in the second group of 21 men. The first group of 33, taking their oath 24 March 1633/4, included ancestors JOHN^{1} MARSH, WILLIAM^{1} MOODY and JOHN^{1} WHEELER. The ship sailed from Southampton (London) 10 April and arrived 22 May 1633 in Boston. Whether THOMAS^{1}'S wife accompanied him is unknown but possible.

In 1641 THOMAS^{1} was a "commoner" (able to graze livestock on the jointly owned land of Ipswich). He was a subscriber to Major Daniel^{2} Denison in 1648 and was recorded as owning a sizable amount of land on Town Hill in 1657. THOMAS^{1} was a surveyor of highways in 1662-3. He was listed as owning one and one-half shares of property on Plumb Island 14 February 1664.

THOMAS^{1}'S will was proved in November of 1673. He left "property am't to £81 to his wife, Alice, during her life" (ref. 4).

THOMAS^{1} and ALICE (SARAH?) (----) had the following children, all probably born in Ipswich, MA, and perhaps not listed in the correct order of birth:

I 2. THOMAS^{2}, b. ca. 1634; d. aft. 1702, prob. at Ipswich, MA; m. 8 June 1665 at Ipswich, HANNAH^{2} MORSE (see MORSE, ANTHONY).
II 3. John^{2}, m. 9 Nov 1664 at Ipswich, MA, Sarah^{2} Smith (George^{1} of Ipswich).
III 4. Benjamin^{2}. (killed in K-P war?)

SECOND GENERATION
No. 2

2. THOMAS^{2} NEWMAN (THOMAS1) was born circa 1634 at Ipswich, MA, and died by 25 March 1691, probably in Ipswich as well. He married 8 June 1665 at Ipswich, HANNAH^{2} MORSE, undoubtedly the daughter of ANTHONY^{1} and ANN^{1} (COX) MORSE (refs. 3, 4, 5 and 9) (see MORSE, ANTHONY). HANNAH^{2} was born circa 1645, probably at Newbury, MA, and died before 1680, probably at Ipswich.

On 25 March 1691 JOHN^{3} SAFFORD, Jr., and his wife HANNAH^{3} (NEWMAN) SAFFORD were declared administrators by the court of the estate of her father, THOMAS^{2} NEWMAN. An inventory of 264 pounds 37 pence was recorded.

Re: Quince ?

The children of THOMAS^{2} and HANNAH^{2} (MORSE) NEWMAN, all probably born in Ipswich, MA, were:

I 5. HANNAH^{3}, b. 18 Feb 1666; d. aft. 1709, date of last ch.'s b., prob. at Preston, CT; m. as 1/wf 15 Sep 1685 at Ipswich, MA, JOHN^{3} SAFFORD (see SAFFORD) who m. 2/wf, prob. at Preston, Deborah (----).
II 6. Sara^{3}, b. 21 Sep 1668; (m. prob. as 1/wf 9 Jun 1684 at Ipswich, MA, William Hunt, or less likely [bec. her last name is quest.] ca. 1685, by 1696, prob. at Ipswich, William Harris, [ref. 11], but no direct line).
III 7. Thomas^{3}, b. 13 Nov 1670; d. 1715, prob. at Ipswich, MA; m. 1 Jun 1692, prob. at Ipswich, Rose Spark(e).
IV 8. John^{3}, b. 28 Mar 1675.

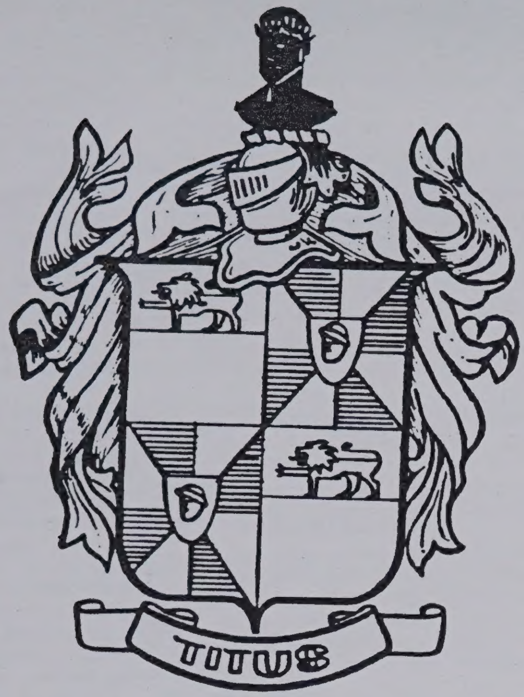
Newman

REFERENCES

1) Colket, M. B., op. cit., 220.
2) Davis, W. G., op. cit., *Tilton*, 91-5, 157.

Safford of Ipswich
& Preston CT

Isaac Arnold's youngest sister Mary Arnold m. Silas Titus in RI ([illegible])



TITUS COAT OF ARMS

Crozier's General Armory-page 127
Titus-Mass. Robert Titus. Weymouth. 1635 (Stansted Abbey,Hert's.

Arm's Quarterly
1st and 4th: or on a chief gules, a lion passant guardant of the field. 2nd and 3rd; Gyronny of eight or and azure,on an escutcheon argent a blackamoors head couped sable wreathed round the temple argent and azure. A Blackamoors head couped at the shoulders ppr. wreathed round the head argent and sable.

Coat of Arms awarded to Titus family by King Charles 11, 1665. For service rendered by Silas Titus, brother to Robert.

If you can go back in your personal ancestory a few generations, and your name is Titus, or one of your ancestor's was a Titus, you just may find your roots in the following pages.

The first three generations is complete here, due to the work of Anson Titus published many years ago.

You will find the descendents of John Titus of England and his family rather complete in Mass. thru the 9th generation. In the State of Maine thru the 13th.

By going to the Long Island section you will find about nine generations which come down from Content, Silas, and Abeil. After Long Island, the family moved to New Jersey, Penna and to many other parts of Canada and the USA.

Saga of two North American Families
Andrews - Titus by Jean Abee Titus (1987)
Coa ①
37-43
CS71-A57

THE TITUS FAMILY IN ENGLAND

The name of Titus may have been of Roman origan. The name itself indicates that, and it is stated that Silius Titus, who was born in 1570 and died November 24, 1637, claimed to be of the same family as the Emperor Titus who commanded the Roman forces at the siege of Jerusalem A.D. 70.

AUTHORS Note

Media research Bureau states; "The surname of Titus is said to have been originally used as a personal name and to have been adopted by the sons of one so called as their patronymic. It is believed to have been of ancient Roman derivation, but was early used in Germany and England and to have meant"honorable". This seems to be the more credible suppostion.

Silius(or Silas) Titus, whose Fathers name is believed to have been Silius, was either born in Huntingdonshire or settled there in the seventeenth century. He married Constancia, who died in 1667 and was buried at Bushey. He was the Father of Silius, Stephen, and Robert Titus. Silius remained in England and played quite a part in the civil, military and religious affairs of his time.

VISTITATION OF THE HERALDS FOR HERTFORDSHIRE

1631--see Harlsian Mss. #1629-British museum. The writing in the records of this visitation, as far as it concerns the TITUS FAMILY, is in a later writing than that in the visitation itself. The original writing is probably contemporanous with the visitation, and the Titus record was written after the restoration; probably at behest or in behalf of Col. Silais Titus who was than entitled to bear arms.

Ref, Dict,of Nat'l Biography,London--1898

Stephen died March 30, 1671 and was buried at Bushey, in the ground with his mother. Had no family.

Robert emigrated to America in 1635, and became the progenitor of a numerous family.

Silius Titus, according to the record contained in the Hertfordshire visitation 1634, belonged to the guild of the Soap makers of London, whose business was so ruthlessly disturbed from June 1632, to May 1637, by the high handed proceedings of the "Patentees for soap at Westminister."

Silius was evidently a quiet, orderly country squire with a snug business in town. Wether the proceedings of the Patentees had any influence upon him or his affairs is a matter of Conjecture. He died shortly after his troubles were settled in the year 1637.

THE TITUS FAMILY IN ENGLAND

His son, Silas, matriculated in that year being then 15 years of age and is described in the records of Oxford, as "Gent. of Ramsey, Herts." and Robert, a husbandman, who was Silius eldest son, had, two years before, emigrated to America taking his wife and two sons with him.

Silas was born in 1622,--prior to 1632 the family removed to Bushey in Hertfordshire. He died in 1704 and interred in the Chancel of the Parish Church of St. James at Bushey in Hertfordshire, where his father and others of his family lie buried. He married Catherine, dau. of James Winstanley Esq. of Lancastershire. He entered a commoner of Christs Church, Oxford, in that year, and became a member of the Inns of Court in 1640.

In the rebellion, when Parliament raised an army against the King, Silas obtained a Captain's commission in Col. Ayloffes regiment and took part in the siege of Donnogton Castle in Oct. 1644. Disapproving of the course pursued by the independants, he abondoned their causes and espaused that of the King, and was soon after in attendance upon his Majesty at Hallenby, and was subsequently of eminent service to the two Kings Charles. On June 4, 1647, he brought the house of commons word of Joyces seizure of the King. And for this service was awarded a life annunity of 50 pounds. His name also appears in the list of the King's household in the Isle of Wight, Nov. 20, 1647.

It was here, while Chas.1 was at Carisbrooke Castle, that he was imprisoned by Col. Hammond, Governor of the Castle, and where in making his attempt to escape he became fastened in the narrow window of his prison from, whence he was later removed and finally led to his trial and execution. Col. Titus' efforts to assist Charles 1 in this escape were unsuccessful, but he was afterward rewarded.

Ref. Clutterbuck--Civil War in Herfordshire--Page 124
Dictionary of Nat.Biog. London, 1898. Greens Hist. of English people.

For silas service in this affair, by the augmentation to his arm, by Charles 11 in 1665, of the Lion of England, or-on a chief embattled Gules. (Basis for Titus coat of arms)

Silas estate at Bushey in Hertfordshire, the Manor of Ramsey, he purshased after the civil war from Henry Cromwell, son of Sir Oliver Cromwell, and his two sisters, Mrs. Carmia Hetley and Mrs. Elizabeth English. It was originally founded A.D. 969 as Ramsey Abbey, for the Benedictine Monks, by Ailwina.

Sir Richard Cromwell, a great Grandfather of Henry Cromwell had a grant of land of the site from Henry the V111. Henry being with out issue sold the revision of his estate to Col. Titus as noted. Col. Titus left three daughters who were never married.

The last however, named Katherine, was Lady of the Manor of Ramsey many years, and finally left it to her servants, who sold it for 37,000 Pounds. to Coulson Fellows, Esq.

Silas title of Colonel came from King Charles 1, in whose army he served against Cromwell, to whom he was much opposed on account of his tyranny. He was the author of the famous pamphlet against Cromwell entitled "Killing no murder", published under the name of William Allen, in which it was plainly shown that one who violated all laws could deserve no protection from no law.

Ref.
Cussan's Heraldry
per Rector of Ramsey Vicarage-1910
Harisian Miscellany 1745 vol.14 p.290 A copy may be seen in Lenox Library.
Camden's Britannia MDCV11 Vol.11p. 254

Cromwell got intelligence of the pamphlet and determined to destroy Titus. The Royalist used to meet at a certain tavern in London and Cromwell knew of it. He sent a trusty officer with a party of soldiers to seize Titus and Firebrace of Suffolk. The officer odered his men to halt at the door until he sent in for information. He personally asked the master of the house wether they were there, telling him that he came not to take away but to save lives. The master went with him to the room; the officer entered but took care to cover his head with his red cloak. His speech was very concise; "If Titus or Firebrace are in the room 1st let them escape for their lives this instant." He directly retired and called his soldiers to take them.

The two gentlemen escaped out of the window, mounted their horses and made the best of their way to Gen Monk in Scotland, and with him returned at the restoration. They then advertised this affair in all the public papers and desired the officer apply to them with promise of ample reward for his kindness, but neither of them ever heard from him. Titus always supposed that Cromwell found or suspected the officer had been false to him and hung him up in their stead.

Upon the restoration of the King, Col. Titus was rewarded for his service and made a "gentlemen of the bed chamber" to Charles 11. He was one of the wits of the court and constantly mimicked and ridiculed the speech, appearance and gestures of the great Lord Clarendon, frequently referring to him as "His Majesty's Schoolmaster. He was a member of Parliament in 1679 and Knight of the Shire for his country many years.

Note--Silas was a Brother to Robert who came to America.

When Silas was an old man, the Earl of Manchester proposed his brother for a candidate, offering in order to strengthen his interest, his sister, with 10,000 pounds in marriage to Anthony Hammond, Esq., of Somersham. Hammond refused the Earl's offer and joined Col. Titus to oppose the brother. However, because of Hammonds belief on the day of the election, that the Earl's brother was likely to be successful at the polls, he broke his agreement with Titus to poll the votes from his side of the county for Titus and Hammond, and polled them for him self, thus securing a majority over Titus, who had honestly polled the votes from his side of the county for both Hammond and himself.

Titus thereupon withdrew, saying to his friends, "nothing vexes me in the affair but to be outwitted by a boy."

"From the diary of Samuel Pepys, 1656-69 Chas. 11, May 7,-- "My Lord (Sir Edward Montague) went this morning about the flagships ec. Very great deal of company came today, among others Col. Philip Honiwood and Capt. Titus, the last of whom, my Lord showed all our cabins, and I suppose he is to take notice what room there will be for the King's entertainment.

1664--Oct.11---"This day with great joy Capt. Titus told us the particulars of the French expedition against Gigery upon the Barbery coast, in the straights, with 6000 achosed men. They have taken the Fort of Gigery, wherein were five men and three guns, which makes the whole story of the King Of France's policy and power to be laughed at."

From the dairy of John Evelyn.
re; Col. Silas Titus, vol.11 pp 236-376--vol.111 p.50, 1669-Apr.2 Dined at Mr. Treasurer's where (with many noblemen) Col. Silas Titus of the bed-chamber, author of ye famous piece against Cromwell, "Killing no Murder."

1671-April 26---A meeting to consider patents for the colonies. Col. Titus was there.

1680-Nov.30---Trial of Lord Viscount Stafford for conspiring the death of th King. Describes the personages present ect. these were joined Mr. Hampden, Mr. Sacheveral, Mr. Poulfe, Col. Titus, Sir Thomas Lee, all gentlemen of quality and noted Parliamentary men.

NOTE

The information on the preceding four pages were taken from notes of Hobart Titus and Dorathy his daug., book published 1943.

We will now start the story of Robert coming to America .

ROBERT TITUS OF REHOBOTH, MASS

A word is needed here as to source of the genealogy which is to follow. The author has picked up information at the Public Libarary of Attleboro, Mass., The Public Library at Hopewell, N.J. Hopewell heritage history, the Pres. Church of Titusville, N.J.. The History of Monmouth, Me. The History of Titusville, Florida located at the North Brevard, Public Library. The Long Island genealogies by Mary Powell Bunker, published in 1895 by Joel Merensell & Sons Albany N. Y.. Also information given me by Blanche Moore, and finally by the work and thousands of miles by Muriel, my wife, and my self, which has included looking in hundreds of cemeterys and many family bibles. Also many thanks to Mr. and Mrs Earl Titus of Thomaston, for connecting the coast of Maine Titus's with the total picture.

ROBERT TITUS b.1600 of St. Katherines Parish, near Stansted Abbots, Hertfordshire, thirty miles north of London. m.Hannah

Robert embarked from London April 3, 1635. The following is the entry in the passenger list, preserved in the Public Record Office, London. "Theis under written names are to be transported to New England, imbarqued in ye Hopewell, Mr. Wm. Bundick. The p'ties have brought certificate from the Minister & justices of peace that they are no Subsedy men, they have taken the oath of Alleg. & Supremacie,

Robert Titus, Husbandman of St. Katherines (aged)	35
Hannah Titus, uxor	31
John Titus	8
Edmund Titus	5

They arrived in Boston a few weeks later and were granted land in the present town of Brookline, near Muddy River, near Boston. Here they remained two or three years, when they removed to Weymouth, nine miles to the S.East. Their land is descibed in the records of the town of Weymouth, and was located in the present village of North Weymouth, and is not far from the unfortunate settlement which Capt. Weston made in Sept. 1622.

In the spring of 1644 Robert, in company with some forty families, removed with the minister of the Weymouth Parish, Rev. Samuel Newman, to the town of Rehoboth, now a part of Attleboro. While at Rehoboth he was often intrusted by the Freemen with offices of confidence. He was commissioner from Rehoboth to the Court of Plymouth, in the years 1648-49-50 and up 1654. He had some trouble with the authorities because he harbored Abner Ordway and family, they being of "evil fame". This probably signified that they were Quakers.

On the 23 day of March, 1954, Robert Titus sold his property at Rehoboth to Robert Jones, of Nantasket, and removed to Long Island.

Edmund his second son had been in Hempstead,L.I. since 1650 John, the eldest, remained in Rehoboth North Purchase now Attleboro. Roberts other children went with him to Long Island. His Sons Samuel, Abiel, and Content were free holders in Huntington, L.I. in 1666.

Robert Titus died before his wife. Her will was dated May 14, 1672.

JOHN TITUS b. England Dec. 18, 1627 d. April 16th, 1689 married Abigail, daughter of William Carpenter. After the death of John she married, Nov. 9, 1692 to Josiah Palmer. He d.Mar. 5 1711.She died March 10 th 1710.

John Titus was one of the original purchases of Rehoboth, N. purchase, now Attleboro, and was active in Church and State. He and his Son John were engaged in the King Philips War.

Children of John Titus Sr. 2nd Generation

JOHN TITUS Jr. b. Dec. 18th, 1650 d. Dec. 2nd 1697 m.1st Lydia Redway July 17, 1673. she died Nov. 25, 1676. He married 2nd. Sarah Miller July 3rd, 1677. She died Nov. 10,1752.

Abigail, Born Feb. 18, 1652. M.John Fuller Apr.25,1673
Silas, Born Rehoboth, May 18, 1656. M.1st.Sarah Battelle of Dedham Oct.23,1679. She died April 8, 1689. M.2nd. Hannah Thurston July 4th,1689. Silas died 1741, had 3 dau.,1 son.
Hannah, Born Nov. 28,1658.,died Nov. 12,1673.
Samuel, born in Rehoboth, Mass, June 1, 1661; died July 13, 1726. M.Elizabeth, a dau. of John Johnson, Nov 27, 1693. she died Sept. 5, 1726. Is N.H. ancestory.
Joseph, Born in Rehobeth, March 17,1665; a twin of Mary. M. Martha Palmer, Jan. 19, 1687 dau. of Jonah. Had four sons and five dau. starts Vt. Ancestory.
Mary, or Mercy, twin to Joseph, m.Richard Bowen 1-9-1683.
Experience,B. Oct.9,1669, m.Leonard Nowsom, June 12, 169-.

Children of John Titus Jr. 3rd Generation

Lydia, b.Dec.6,1674 m.1st Robert,2nd Isaac,3rd John Goodall of Woodstock Ct. Nov.10,1702. ??????
John, b.March 12,1678; d. April 16, 1758
Samuel,b. July 29,1680, d.Feb.22, 1792 at Mansfield
Hannah,b. Nov. 10,1682; m. Nathan Willis
Robert,b. Feb 23,1684
Sarah,b. Feb 21,1687
Elizabeth,b. May 15, 1691; m.John Gauzy,Jr.
Timothy,b.Dec 16, 1692-m.Waitstill Gurnsey
Abigail,b. April 25,1695; d. April 15,1715

Underline indicates Western Maine Heritage.

Children of Timothy Titus 4th Generation

Nathaniel, b.Dec,11,1718, Timothy, b. Sept. 11, 1721 m. Jerusha Whipple in Dedham, Mass. Dec 24, 1747 by Rev.Thomas Balch
Lidia,b. Jan 5, 1723-24
Hezekiah b. Jan 25. 1726-27 ?

Children of Timothy Titus 5th Generation

Hannah,b.Aug.3,1749 m.Peter Fisher of Attleboro,Oct.29,72
William,b. Aug. 17, 1751 m.Bethsheba Fisher Dec.2,1772.
William d. Feb. 12, 1811 at Monmouth, Maine.
Samuel b. May 9, 1754. d. Aug. 13, 1837 m.Ruth Fisher, All of the above married by Rev. Peter Thatcher at Attleboro.
Samuel s.Monmouth, Me d. 1838 estate of 1200.00.
Mollie,b. June 1,1756
Nathaniel,b. June 17, 1758 m. Mary Nickols at Dedham.
Lidia,b. March 9, 1760
Timothy.b. June 17, 1762. Served in Revolution.
Sarah,b. Nov.9, 1764
Comfort,b. Dec. 3, 1766

Children of William Titus 6th generation

Nancy,b. March 21, 1775 in Rehobeth.
Otis,b. March 26, 1777; Became a Methodist Minister in the State of Maine. m.Sally Drake removed to Wesley, Me.
John, b.March 31,1779 in Rehobeth
Mary,b.April 3, 1781 in Rehobeth
The rest of Williams family were born in Maine, they being Nickles, Hiram G. and James. who continues the ancestory of the Western, Me. family.

William paid a tax in the town of Rehoboth in the years 1775 thru the year of 1783. an exact copy of the Titus tax of 1776 is included in this chapter. William was registered for tax'es in the 3rd assesors district of Rehoboth, and paid a tax of three shillings and four pence in the year of 1777; In the year of 1778 his personnal property was assesed at 18 Pounds. In the year 1783 William paid a poll tax of 14 shillings, pers. tax of 5 pence. The above facts prove that William was in Rehoboth until 1784. Samuel, William's brother was also a tax payer in those same years. Neither paid a tax for the year 1784.

In the year 1790, William and Samuel, were included in the first census taken in the town of Wales, Maine, a town part of Monmouth.

Questions arrive such as were there any children born in that six year period? Where did he live? It is very possible that some of William's children were born in those years, since the records were not that accurate, also the date of Baptism does not reflect the actual birth date.

We hope some answers will come out of research of those that will read this book. See Massachusetts soldiers section for a detailed reference on those serving in the revolution.

V1 5445 CS71 A57

Saga of Two North American Families – Andrews-Titus
by John Alva Titus (1987)

ANDREWS FAMILY

IN THE YEAR 1637, HENRY ANDREWS WITH SIX OTHERS SIGNED A PACT TO BUY LAND AT TAUNTON, MASS.

THEY AGREED ON THE FOLLOWING, "THERE SHALL BE NO QUAKERS, UNITARIANS, OR EPISCOPALIANS ALLOWED.

THAT VERY CHURCH BECAME UNITARIAN IN EARLY 1800'S, AND THOSE OF THE CONGREGATIONAL LEANING'S TOOK THE SILVER AND STARTED THEIR OWN CHURCH.

THE ABOVE BRINGS FOURTH A GOOD QUESTION?? WHAT HAPPENED??? WHY DID THESE STRONG COLONIAL FAMILIES BREAK UP??? WHY DID THEY NOT CONTINUE TO GET ALONG???

TODAY THE TOWN OF TAUNTON, MASS. PRIDE THEM SELVES ON THEIR ENGLISH HERITAGE, AND MAKE EVERY EFFORT TO MAINTAIN THAT ATTITUDE, BOTH IN BUILDINGS, STREETS, AND HUMAN CONTACT.

ANDREWS FAMILY IN PARIS, MAINE

EDWARD ANDREWS, GRANDSON OF DAVID, THE ORIGINAL SETTLER IN PARIS WITH THE NAME OF ANDREWS, BECAME A MILLERITE, AND IN 1843 SOLD ALL HIS PROPERTY ALONG WITH OTHERS WITH NAMES SUCH AS STEVENS, AND WAITED FOR THE END OF THE WORLD TO COME.

EDWARD'S SON JOHN, BECAME A SEVENTH DAY ADVENTIST, AND WAS THE FIRST MISSONARY FROM THIS AREA.

ZIBA ANDREWS WAS A LICENSED BAPTIST MINISTER

ANDREWS FAMILY OF WOODSTOCK HAVE BEEN OF THE UNIVERSILIST, BAPTIST, AND CONGREGATIONAL FAITH.

TITUS FAMILY OF MONMOUTH, MAINE

WILLIAM TITUS'S FAMILY ARRIVED IN MONMOUTH BETWEEN 1784-90, WITH SAMUEL, HIS BROTHER. ARRIVING BY BOAT AT HALLOWELL AND GOING OVERLAND TO (WALES) MONMOUTH. WILLIAM DIED 1811 WITH AN ESTATE OF 333.00, WHICH INCLUDED 155 ACRES OF LAND. SAMUEL DIED 1838 WITH AN ESTATE OF 1200.00. (SEE RECORDS AT AUGUSTA, MAINE). SEE LIST OF WILLIAM'S ESTATE ON PAGE 273.

WILLIAM TITUS BECAME A METHODIST, WILLIAM SON JOHN A DEACON, SON OTIS A METHODISTS MINISTER. JOHN'S GRAVE BESIDE THE UNITED CHURCH OF MONMOUTH, ENCLOSED BY IRON PICKET FENCE, MAY HAVE BEEN BUILT BY JAMES TITUS THE BLACKSMITH WHO MOVED TO CALIFORNIA AND THAN SETTLED (TITUSVILLE),WASHINGTON NOW KENT.

Members of our Bowen Family shown, incl Titus
also Walker & Myles

(Titus/Averill) (Bowen)

The North Rehoboth Purchase

"Whereas, in the year one thousand six hundred sixty and six, a purchase was made by the inhabitants of Rehoboth and the neighborhood of Annimosrtt;-the said lands situate on the North side of the Towne of Rehoboth-of Mr. Thomas Prince,Esquire, Major Josiah Winslow, Captain Thomas Ssothworth agents of the government of New Plymouth, the bounds of said lands fully appearing by a deed of sale made by the aforesaid gentlemen, to the purchasers thereof, bearing date the tenth of April 1666, which deed hath inrolled at the Court of New Plymouth according to order of the court.

"The names of the Purchasers with their Rights to the said Lands before mentioned are those (no man contradicting) that are here expressed in the following list.

Capt. Thomas Willett 1 share
Mr. Noah Newman 1 share
Samuel Newman 1 share
John Woodcock, 1 and half share
Thomas Willmot, 2 shares
Anthony Perry, 1 share
Phillip Walker 1 share
John Ormsby 1 share
Stephen Paine,Jun. 1 share
Obadiah Bowen 1 share
James Redeway 1 share
John Titus,2 shares (one that he bought of his mother-in-law, Abigail Carpenter and one his own.
Thomas Cooper 1 share
John Reade, Sen 1 share
Nicholas Pecke 1 share
Daniel Smith 1 share
Rice Leonard 1 share
John Perrin sen. 1 share
George Robinson 1 share
John Fitch 1 share
Elizabeth Bullocke 1 share
Robert Fuller 1 share
Ester Hall 1 share
Jaret Ingraham 1 share
Gilbert Brookes 1 share
Thomas Grant 1 share
James Gillson 1 share
Samuel Luther 1 share, sold to
Nicholas Tanner, 1 share
Preserved Abell 1 share
Nicholas Ide 1 share
Thomas Cooper, Sen. 1 share
William Buckland 1 share
Benjamin Buckland 1 share
Joanna Ide half share
John Savage half share
William Allen 1 share that he bought of Nathaniel Paine

Stephen Paine, sen.2 sh.
Lt. Peter Hunt, 1 share
John Allen, sen. 1 share
Thomas Estabrooke,half
Sampson Mason 1 share
John Butterfield, 1 sh.
sold to Daniel Jenkes
Richard Martin 1 share
Robert Jones 1 share
John Peck 1 share
Samuel Carpenter 1 share
John Myles 1 share
Wm. Carpenter 1 share
Joseph Pecke 1 share
Henry Smith 1 share
John Reade jr.1 share
Daniel Shepardson 1 sh.
Johnathan Bliss 1 share
William Saben 1 share
George Kendrick 1 share
John Doggett 1 share
Richard Bowen 1 share
John Miller jr.1 share
Robert Wheaton 1 share
John Miller sr.1 share
John Kingsley 1 share
Thomas Reade 1 share
Johnathan Fuller 1 sh.
Nicholas Tanner 1 share
Phillip Squire
John Allen jr 1 share
Francis Stephens 1 share
Richard Whittaker 1 sh.
Samuel Pecke 1 share
Joseph Buckland 1 share
John Lovell 1 share
Thomas Ormsby half share
John Polley 1 share

ANDREWS-TITUS
Their Church and Religion

This story will start with Robert Titus in the year 1638, after his moving to Weymouth, Mass., after spending about three years in Brookline, Mass.

Many of the families still had strong attachments to the Mother Church in England. Robert had recieved the blessing of the government, and the church in England, so there was not the animosity existing in Robert's family, or in many of the others that had recently come to the Mass. Bay Colony.

To lend strength to the new church of Weymouth, and to develop a more strict protocall in their church service, the members of the church sent to England for help. The Church in England sent over three priests from the Mother Church to get the church of England back in its proper place.

The colonists, who had left England to get away from the teachings of this church, had the three priests arrested, put in jail, chained them and sent them back to England for trial. In England they were found innocent of any wrong doing, but found they were only following the general concepts of the Mother Church.

After the removal of the priests several different men served as the minister of the Weymouth meeting house. Putting the pieces together from various sources it would seem the Titus family chose to follow Samuel Newman who had come to the Colony with Robert Titus on the ship Hopewell.

Eighteen years before the Pilgrims started across the Atlantic, Samuel Newman was born near Oxford, England. In 1638 became Pastor in Weymouth. In total four ministers were claiming the one pulpit of the church, so to avoid trouble those who chose Newman as their Pastor and teacher, left Weymouth in the year 1643 and travelled to a tract of land, eight miles square, bought from Massasoit, Chief of the Wampanoags, for ten fathoms of wampum and a coat. This tract, lying between the Seekong and Palmer Rivers, was called "Seacunck" by the Indians, but the Rev. Mr. Newman named it "Rehoboth"; (The Lord has made room for Us). Here they built their houses in a kind of parallelogram, called the, "Ring of the Green", with the meeting house in the center. Construction of the meeting house was finished in the year 1646. This buildling also served as a place for the first town meetings, the jail, a fort for protection and the church.

AUTHORS NOTE

In the year 1650, Robert Titus's son Edmund now being 20 years of age, having a leaning to the Friends, (The Quakers), walked with about forty others to what is now Westbury, L.I.N.Y. In the year 1654 Robert Titus and the rest of the Titus family with the exception of John, also went to Long Island and settled the area now known as Huntingdon. Content Titus and his brothers became interested in the Presbeyterian faith, seperated them selves from Edmund, and became strong supporters of tha church. In the year 1987, if you were to follow route 152 fro

Attleboro south, you will see the Congregational church on your right in the town of Rumford R.I. at a very busy inter-section. In the 1600's this was part of Mass. On the left across from the church you will see a large cemetary that has the graves of many of the early settlers of the area, as well as the graves of many of those that died in the revolution. In front of this cemetary is a marker indicating the place of the first meeting house, and a list of the known revolutionary soldiers. The R.I. Historical Society has a map and listing of all known graves.

In the 1660's, John Titus along with many others purchased from Wamsutta, the son of Massasoit and the brother of King Phillip what was known as the the Rehoboth North Purchase. This parcel of land included what is now the Attleboro's, and the town of Cumberland R.I. Exactly where the John Titus land was located we have not been able to prove, but we do know that many of the Titus ancestors were Baptized at the Newman Church.

The original Newman meeting house was 16x20 feet. However it was enlarged several times before being replaced in the year 1680, shortly after the conclusion of the King Phillip war. On or about the year 1679,a 400 man Indain raid burned the entire village, with the exception of the church and parsonage. According to the notes I have seen, John Titus and his sons which included John of the Maine ancestory, were involved in the King Phillip's war, but have no proof they were present for this raid.

According to history some time prior to the above raid, about twenty men of the community plus some supposedly friendly Indians were lured out side the village, and all but six were killed. The settlers, due to this raid sent to Plymouth for help, and in a few days a detachment of soldiers came into the village for protection. When every thing seemed secure the soldiers were called out to the western part of the Colonies. The women and children were than taken to a place of safety, so when the Indians attacked and burned the Village, there were only the men of the settlement to protect their homes.

This church became a Congregational Church, being the 29th oldest in the United States. The Church was erected in 1810, and in 1890, it was raised six feet to provide room in the basement for Sunday school and other activitys. At the same time the entire facade was altered. In 1947 and 1954 the parish house and auditorium were finished.

This church first united the Puritans and Pilgrims in the 1600's, than in 1931 merged with the Christian denomination to become the Congregational Christian Churches.

Newman Church has spawned three daughter churches, the First Congregational Church of North Attleboro in 1712, the Rehoboth Congregational Church in 1721, and the Seekonk Church in the year 1887.

See prints of Newman and North Attleboro Church.

from: History of The Titus-Capron Family + Related Families Vol I by Elroy Wilson Titus (1984) copied 4/22/99 WI 545 - CS71 T599

(Re: Averill)

Titus, Col. Silius - Continued.

(The below, noted as "Continued" but without any preceding pages on the microfilm, was in the form of a double-spaced typed entry in the Sherwood Research Collection. It consisted of two sheets in the double-spaced original. EWT.)

Colonel Silius Titus - Continued

Further searches to affiliate with certainty that Robert TITUS, the Colonist, aged 34 in 1634, when he sailed from St. Katherine's by the Tower of London, and therefore born in 1600 or thereabouts, have not been successful. The Registers of that Parish have been searched from their beginning in 1584 to 1630 without producing anyone of the name, and they are heavy, the parish having been a thickly populated one and that of which Queen Elizabeth's Sir Julius Caesar, alias ADELMARE, an Italian, was also a parishoner. The adjoining parish of St. John, Wapping. could not be searched, as the Register does not begin until 1617. The next most likely parish, St. Dunstan's, Stepney, had no TITUS baptisms round about 1600, though TITUS marriages took place there. See Registers as printed. A Richard TITUS, citizen and salter, of St. Mary, Whitechapel (died 1648/9), was having children about this time. These Registers have not been searched. The Salters' Company was that of Silas TITO or TITUS, the Colonel's father, but unhappily their records were destroyed in the Great Fire of 1666.

Mr. Edward DEELY found for me a reference to "Ro. TITOE's tenement" in High Street, Poole, Dorset, in a Tax List of 1661. (E. 179/245/24). William CORBAN, a chyrurgeon, was then in possession, so that the reference was to a former tenant - possibly quite sixty years before.

A John TITUS was an Alderman of London, 36 Henry VIII, 1544/5. (CLODE. Early History of Merchant Taylors, II. 202.)

In 1603 there is an Administration of the goods of Robert TITOE, late of Hornsey (North of London), to Margaret, the relict. Mr. Frank MARCHAM, authority on Hornsey cannot add to this.

Silas TITO or TITUS, father of the celebrated Colonel, and son of the Italian immigrant, may have been an uncle of our Robert, the Colonist. (Why could he not equally well have been Robert's father? EWT) His parish was St. Albans, Holborn, West of the city, and he died in 1637/8, his will naming no relative but his wife Constance; the minister of Bushey and his wife being witnesses.

Silas apprenticed in 35 Elizabeth, 1592/3, as he says to John COKLL, or COWELL, citizen and salter - his first wife, daughter of Robert NEWDICK or NEWDIGATE - his second wife Constance COLLEY. Searches for wills of any of these have been unavailing, but we did find that of a nephew, Richard GRIFFIN, of Bushey, 1629, who was obviously Constance COLLEY's nephew, but it throws no light. Before we leave Silas let us say that an edition of STOW's Survey, 1755, shows TITUS Court on the left hand side of Field Lane.

(The TITUS notes in the G. S. Research Collection are extensive. However, they reflect what we already have, or are obviously not pertinent to Robert Titus. Excerpts from Anson Titus' genealogy and other American writings on the Titus family are included in the Research Collection. EWT 7/13/1977.)

(NOTE:)
On 16 Feb 1710 Isaac Averill's younger sister, Mary^3 (William^2 William^1) Averill married a Silas Titus in Rehoboth. (8 Mos had married Esther Walker there.) These few pages do not show Silas's exact descent from Robert or Robert's from the first Silas (an Italian of the Salter's Company?) but it is obvious where his name came from. (Both the Bowens & the Averills then married Tituses, but we are not descended from either of these marriages.

Titus, Col. Silius - Continued.

"Research Collection by Families, Ti-Tok", compiled by George Frederic Tudor Sherwood, London, England, and Filmed by permission of the Genealogical Society, Salt Lake City. Film 402718 - Titus. (Extract below by E. W. Titus, 13 and 14 July 1977 at the Columbus, Ohio, Branch Library, Genealogical Society, LDS, Salt Lake City.)

Clipping from a West Country newspaper, name unknown, given me by Mr. R. M. Glencross, M.A., LL.B.

COLONEL SILIUS TITUS

Sir.- Colonel Silas Titus, of Bushey, was in 1670, elected M.P. for the Cornish borough of Lostwithiel, which lies at the head of the tidal waters of the River Fowey. He presented two silver maces to the town.

Burke's "Landed Gentry" of 1846 remarks of Titus: "He sometimes to divert the King, or sink a declining favourite, practiced buffooneries better suited to Bartholomew Fair than to the court of a Prince, who certainly understood decorum and politeness." The compliment paid to the Merry Monarch is quite touching!

Catherine, the wife of Titus, was the daughter of James Winstanley, recorder of Leicester. West Country residents of Bushey will be interested to know that Catherine's elder sister, Susannah, was married to Sir Edmund Prideaux of Netherton, whose descendents include the familiar names of Hawkins of Pennans and Trewithan, and Bassett of Tehidy.

Clement Winstanley, brother of Susannah and Catherine, was the grandfather of James, who married his cousin Prideaux, from whom the Carlyns of Tregrehan in St. Blazey and Truro derive.

Yours, etc.
Thomas Rundell

Lanje, St. Austell
Cornwall
April 28, 1940

NOTE by G.S.- Glencross said a West Country newspaper, but in view of the context, I should think a St. Albans, or Bushey, Herts. newspaper is more likely.

Titus, Stephen (b. 1609) Son of Silius and Jane (Newdycke) Tito. Christened, 7/9/1609, at St. Andrew Holborn, London. May have died in infancy since a later son of Silius Tito was likewise named Stephen.

Titus, Stephen (1632-3/30/1671) Son of Silius and Constance (Colly) Tito. Baptized, 11/2/1632, at St. Andrew Holborn, London. Apparently did not marry. Buried at the parish church of St. James, Bushey, Herts., with his parents.

Titus, Susan. Daughter of Col. Silius/Silas and Katherine (Winstanley) Titus. Did not marry. No other data found.

Winstanley, Clement. Son of James Winstanley; brother of Katherine (Winstanley) Titus. He is mentioned in a letter about Col. Silius Titus, written by Thomas Rundell, 1940.

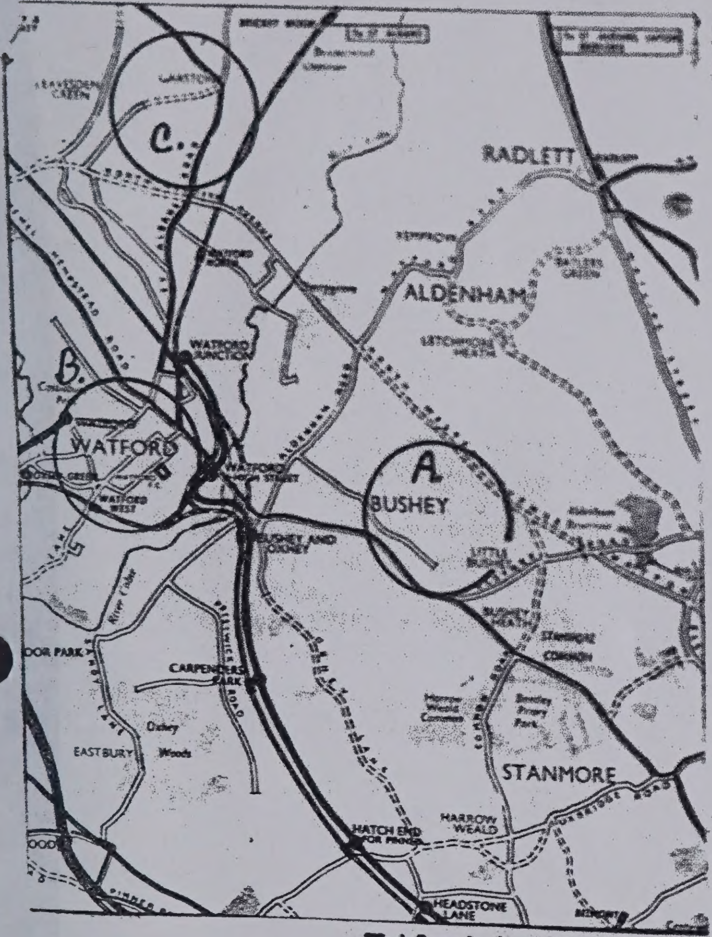
Winstanley, James. Father of Clement Winstanley, Susannah (Winstanley) Prideaux, and Katherine (Winstanley) Titus. He is noted, apparently referring to different dates, as of St. Andrew Holborn, London; of Lancastershire; and as Recorder of Leicester.

Winstanley, Katherine/Catherine - See Titus, Katherine (Winstanley)

Winstanley, Susannah - See Prideaux, Susannah (Winstanley)

Wright, John. Husband of Susanna Newdycke, one of the children of Robert and Katherine (Whittlocke) Newdycke; brother-in-law of Silius Tito, whom he sued in connection with dower and legacy. John Wright was an innkeeper. See documents after "Tito, Silius".

Wright, Susanna (Newdycke) (d. before 1624) Daughter of Robert and Katherine (Whittlocke) Newdycke. Baptized, 10/7/1580, at St. Martin Ludgate, London. M: John Wright, 1607, at St. Giles of-the-Fields, London. (Boyd's Marriage Index)

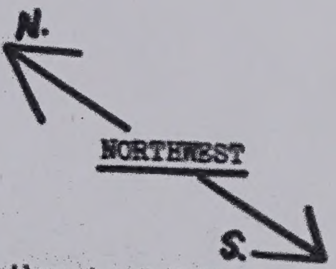

C.
RADLETT
ALDENHAM
B.
WATFORD
A
BUSHEY
OOR PARK
CARPENDERS PARK
EASTBURY
STANMORE
HARROW WEALD
HATCH END
HEADSTONE LANE

From "London Transport" Map for Underground, Bus and Rail Routes in Metropolitan London.

A. Bushey, Little Bushey and (below and to right of circle) Bushey Heath. Parish Church of St. James, Bushey, Hertfordshire, is burial place of Silius Tito and members of his family.

B. Watford, Herts. (also Watford West, Watford North, Watford Junction, etc.) is where Robert Titus and Ann Carter were married in 1624.

C. Garston, about a mile north of Watford, is possibly site of the Manor of Garston that belonged to the Carter family from 1530 until 1666.

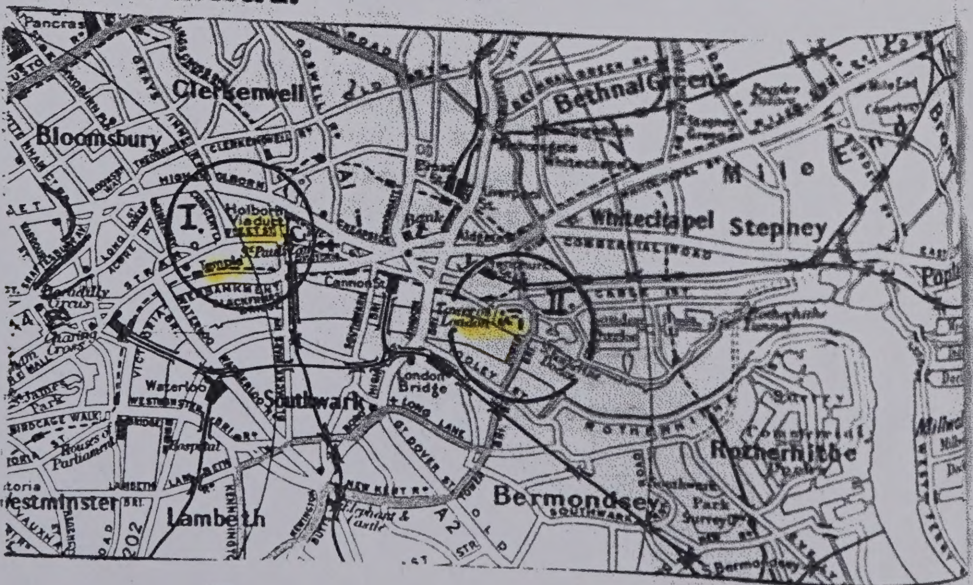

N.
NORTHWEST
S.

Watford is 15 miles northwest of Holborn, London; Bushey is a little closer to Holborn.

From Royal Automobile Club Map, 1958, of London.

I. Holborn, Holborn Viaduct, Temple, Fleet St.: Here was area where in early 1600's Silius Tito had his businesses.

II. Tower of London, and just below and right, St. Katherine Docks. Robert Titus and family sailed from here in 1635.


Pancras
Clerkenwell
Bloomsbury
Bethnal Green
Mile End
I.
Holborn
Temple
Whitechapel
Stepney
II.
Cannon St.
Waterloo
Southwark
London Bridge
Westminster
Lambeth
Bermondsey
Rotherhithe

SECTION I.A1 ANCESTRY OF RICHARD TITUS, JR., OF RENSSELAERVILLE, ALBANY COUNTY, NY.

HERTFORDSHIRE TO MASSACHUSETTS TO LONG ISLAND: DESCENDENTS OF ROBERT TITUS AND HANNAH CARTER. (Sources: "The Titus Family in America", Rev. Anson Titus, Jr.; "The Titus Family in America - Eleven Generations", Dorothy M. Titus and Percy Hobart Titus, Boston 1943; "Long Island Genealogies", Mary Powell Bunker, Albany 1895; "Titus Family of Long Island and Dutchess County, NY", Andrew J. Provost, Jr., Darien, Conn. 1941, revised 1945; "Refugees of 1776 from Long Island to Connecticut", Frederic Gregory Mather, Albany 1913; "Spangler and Allied Families", Col. Fileston F. Spangler, New York 1937; NYG&BR "Titus Family - Corrections and Additions", Edmund C. Titus; "History of Long Island", Benjamin F. Thompson, New York 1843; Correspondence with Effingham P. Humphrey, Jr., Haverford, Pa., Gary E. Robards, Oakland, California, Connie Lenzen, Portland, Oregon, William M. Leffingwell, Washington, DC, Paul B. Streeter, Washington, DC, and Others; Will of Hannah Titus, 1672; The "Hotten List".)

Robert Titus

(1600-before 1672) B. probably Herts, England. To Mass. 1635 on ship Hopewell. Lived at Weymouth and Rehoboth in Mass.; to Long Island 1654 with wife and children, except John Titus.

Hannah Carter

(1604-1678/79) B. Hertfordshire, England. M: Robert Titus, 6/24/1624 at Watford, Herts. Her Will, dated 5/14/1672, is of great interest, being our only source for dau. Susanna.

John Titus

(1627-4/16/1689) B. England, prob. Herts. To Mass. with parents 1635; original purchaser at Rehoboth. In King Phillip's War. M: (1) Rachel---, before 1650, at Rehoboth. M: (2) Abigail Carpenter, 1659 at Rehoboth. All children b. in Rehoboth, Massachusetts.

- John Titus (12/18/1650-12/2/1697)
- Abigail Titus (b. 2/18/1652)
- Silas Titus (b. 5/18/1656)
- Hannah Titus (11/28/1658-11/12/1673)
- By 2nd Marriage:
- Samuel Titus (6/1/1661-7/13/1726)
- Joseph Titus (b. 3/17/1665) Twin.
- Mary Titus (b. 3/17/1665) Twin.
- Experience Titus (b. 10/9/1669)

Edmund Titus

(1630-4/17/1715) B. England, prob. Herts. M: Martha Washburn. (See following Chart)

Samuel Titus

(b. 1635) B. Brookline, Mass. after arrival of parents in America. To Long Island 1654. Settled at Huntington, L.I.

- Hannah Titus (b. 4/14/1669)
- Rebecca Titus (b. 1675)
- Patience Titus (b. 1679)
- Experience Titus (b. 1680)

Susanna Titus

B. after 1635, in Massachusetts. No record found except mention in her mother's Will of 1672.

Abiel Titus

(3/17/1640-1736/37) B. Weymouth, Mass. To Long Island 1654; land holder at Huntington, 1666. M: Rebecca Scudder, ca. 1672.

- Mary Titus (b. 3/12/1674)
- Rebecca Titus (b. 10/21/1676)
- Abiel Titus (b. 3/15/1678)
- Henry Titus (3/6/1681-1725)
- Timothy Titus (ca. 1683-before 1738)
- Capt. John Titus (4/9/1684-1754)
- Jonathan Titus (b. after 1688)

Content Titus

(3/28/1643-1/17/1730) B. Weymouth, Mass. To Long Island with parents. Settled at Newtown, Long Island. Captain in war against Indians. M: Elizabeth Moore at Newtown, L.I. in 1672.

- Robert Titus (b. ca. 1673)
- Silas Titus (d. 11/2/1748)
- John Titus (d. 1761)
- Timothy Titus (d. 1751)
- Hannah Titus
- Phebe Titus
- Abigail Titus

CS71 N75
by Lucius M. Boltwood
Family of Thomas Noble of Westfield MA

19802
(1878)

(Averill)

(Is this Patience Averill dau of Isaac Averill's son Samuel Averill who m. Patience Perry 07 June 1739?)

125.

Lucy Noble, dau. of Stephen, was b. in New Milford, Conn., Feb. 6, 1734, and d. in Newburgh (now Cleveland), Cayuga Co., Ohio, May 26, 1813, æ. 79.

She m. Dec. 25, 1754, Jedediah Hubbell, b. July 16, 1731, in Fairfield, Conn., son of Ephraim and Abigail Hubbell of Fairfield and Kent, Conn. He removed abt. 1797, from Kent, Conn., to Monkton, Vt., and abt. 1810, to Newburgh (now Cleveland), Ohio, where he d. June 11, 1813, æ. 79. He was a justice of the peace in Conn., and a famous surveyor in Vermont.

CHILDREN

299. *Dau.*, b. March 26, 1756; d. in infancy.
300. *Annis*, b. Jan. 31, 1758; m. Ichabod Bates, and d. in Monkton, Vt., abt. 1837.
301. *Samuel*, b. Aug. 12, 1760; m. May 26, 1785, Mabel Hatch, and removed to Monkton, Vt.
302. *Sarah*, b. July 14, 1762; m. Ebenezer Peck.
303. *Abigail*, b. June 26, 1764; m. March 24, 1785, David Grennell, and d. Feb. 12, 1803, æ. 38.
304. *Ephraim*, b. April 27, 1767; m. Oct. 15, 1789, Annis Carter, and d. in Newburgh, Ohio, Dec. 8, 1835, æ. 68. He was a millwright.
305. *Lucy*, b. March 19, 1770; d. March 19, 1771, æ. 1.
306. *Jedediah*, b. Dec. 3, 1773; m. 1797, Hannah Turner. He removed in 1811, from Monkton, Vt., to Newburgh, now Cleveland, O., was a millwright, and d. in Bedford, O., Oct. 19, 1853, æ. 79.

126.

Israel Noble, s. of Stephen, was b. in New Milford, Conn., March 25, 1735, and d. in Kent, Conn., June 18, 1819, æ. 84.

He m. Jan. 2, 1761, Lucy Benedict, who d. Jan. 1, 1809, æ. 67.

CHILDREN BORN IN KENT.

307. *Annis*, b. Jan. 21, 1762; d. unm. April 7, 1813, æ. 51.
308. *Amarilla*, b. Sept. 13, 1764; m. Nov. 25, 1788, Doct. Aaron Coleman of Warren, Conn., who d. abt. 1847, æ. 87. She d. Feb. 26, 1854, æ. 89. Children: 1. Augustus, m. Minerva Carter and removed to Wis.; 2. Julia, who d. young; 3. Amarilla.
309. *Jonathan*, b. July 1, 1767; m. Laura Meeker.
310. *David*, b. April 18, 1769; d. Dec. 7, 1769, æ. 7 mos.
311. *Zechariah*, b. Sept. 22, 1770; d. July 26, 1775, æ. 4.
312. *David*, b. Sept. 30, 1772; m. Rachel Turrell.
313. *Lucy*, b. June 17, 1775; m. Samuel Swan.
314. *Zechariah*, b. July 28, 1776; d. young.
315. *Sarah*, b. July 13, 1777; m. (1) Gershom Bennett, s. of Caleb Bennett, who d. in New Milford, Conn., Jan. 27, 1815, æ. 49; (2) July 3, 1816, John Roberts, b. in New Milford, Conn., March 30, 1762, s. of Benjamin and Ann (Bostwick) Roberts. She d. without issue, in New Milford, Conn., June 7, 1862, æ. 85.
316. *Elisha*, b. Aug. 26, 1784; resided unm., 1852, in Warren, Conn.

128.

Morgan Noble, s. of Stephen, was b. in New Milford, Conn., Jan. 10, 1739, and d. in Essex, Vt., Sept. 18, 1827, æ. 88. In the French and Indian war, he marched, in 1757, as a private in the company of John Hitchcock of New Milford, in Ebenezer Marsh's regiment, for the relief of Fort William Henry, and was in that service from Aug. 7 to Aug. 22. He removed before 1790

---

from Kent, Conn., to Essex, Vt., having been one of the first settlers of the latter town.

He m. Jan. 3, 1760, Patience Averill, b. abt. 1744, dau. of Samuel Averill (Patience Perry) oldest dau of Isaac Averill of New Preston, Conn. She d. in Essex, Vt., Feb. 18, 1814, æ. 70.

CHILDREN.

317. *Stephen*, b. Oct. 24, 1760; m. Abigail Crosher, and d. Sept. 24, 1808, æ. 48. Children: 1. Philema, who m. Curtis Holgate, and d. June 1, 1807, æ. 24; 2. Levi, m. Betsey Yeomans of Essex, Vt., and perhaps d. 1847, in Whitehall, N. Y., leaving a dau. Betsey. After the death of Stephen Noble, his widow married again, in Whitehall, and d. 1848.
317a. *Mehitable*, b. Feb. 2, 1764.
318. *Averill*, b. Apr. 2, 1766; m. Rachel Buck.
319. *Isaac*, b. Apr. 26, 1769; d. in Essex, Vt., May 2, 1790, æ. 21. His was the first death in Essex.
320. *Lodema*, b. Nov. 3, 1771; d. Jan. 12, 1793, æ. 19.
321. *Matilda*, b. Dec. 5, 1774; m. Levi Case, and d. in Essex, Vt., June 22, 1812, æ. 38. Children: 1. Noble, settled in Essex; 2. Lucy, m. —— Slater; and d.; 3. Calvin, removed to Chatfield, Minn.; 4. Lyman, removed to Chatfield, Minn.
→ 322. *Calvin*, b. Jan. 9, 1778; m. Sophia L. Thompson.
323. *Lyman*, b. abt. 1781; d. May 11, 1807, æ. 26.

129.

Abigail Noble, dau. of Stephen, was b. Nov. 18, 1740, and d. June 1, 1810, æ. 69.

She m. (1) June 2, 1760, Rev. Sylvanus Osborn. He was b. abt. 1730, graduated in 1754 at the College of New Jersey, was installed June 29, 1757, as first pastor of the Cong. church in Warren, Conn., and there d. May 7, 1771, in 41st yr. The monument to his memory bears the following inscription:

> "In Memory of the | Revd SYLVANUS OSBORN | who died May 7th, 1771, in the | 41st Year of his age & the 14th | of his Ministry. | They that are wise shall shine | as the brightness of the firma | ment, and they that turn many | to righteousness as the stars | forever and ever."

She m. (2) Oct. 7, 1772, Rev. Jeremiah Day, b. in Colchester, Conn., Jan. 25, 1737, s. of Thomas and Mary (Wells) Day. He grad. at Yale College, in 1756. Having pursued the study of divinity, for one year, with Rev. Dr. Joseph Bellamy of Bethlehem, Conn., he was for the two subsequent years a teacher, and then for nine years a farmer in Sharon, Conn. In Oct., 1766, and May, 1767, he represented Sharon in the General Assembly of Connecticut. Having completed his theological studies under Rev. Cotton

---

(NOBLE)

This was copied because I was curious about who came with our (Philo) Averill family to Ohio thence Indiana's gore in 1813. The only name I recognized offhand was Jos (x James) Noble, who bought land about the same time next to our family. The people here were first cousins, but if any Nobles from CT went to Switzerland Co OH, I cannot determine. Jos. Noble's family was locally prominent but could have been from anywhere.

Mather Smith of Sharon, Conn., he was ordained Jan. 31, 1770, as pastor of the Cong. church in New Preston, Conn., and remained in that connection until his death, which took place Sept. 12, 1806, at the age of 67. He was about six feet in height, and had a large frame, although never corpulent. He had mild blue eyes, and his countenance was open and expressive of the benignity of his disposition. He excelled as a pastor, and though not a fervent and animated orator, was a solemn and impressive preacher. In ecclesiastical difficulties his advice was often sought.

While pastor of the New Preston church, he resided in that part of New Milford, Conn., which about 1782 was annexed to the town of Washington, Conn. [He m. (1) Sarah Mills of Kent, Conn., who d. Aug. 25, 1767; (2) 1770, Lucy Wood of Danbury, Conn., who d. Aug. 16, 1771. Child by first marriage, Mills, b. Aug. 13, 1767, who was killed by the kick of a horse, Nov. 9, 1770, æ. 3.]

CHILDREN BY SECOND MARRIAGE

324. *Jeremiah*, b. Aug. 3, 1773, m. (1) M. Sherman; (2) ( ) Jones.
325. *Thomas*, b. July 6, 1777, m. Sarah Coit.
326. *Noble*, b. May 20, 1779, m. Elizabeth Jones.
327. *Sarah*, b. Dec. 9, 1781, d. Dec. 31, 1782, æ. 1.
328. *Mills*, b. Sept. 30, 1783, graduated at Yale College in 1800, and d. while a tutor there, June 20, 1812, æ. 28.

133.

Rosannah Noble, dau. of Stephen, was b. July 12, 1752, and d. in Plattsburg, Clinton Co., N. Y., Dec. 5, 1812, æ. 60.

She m. March 3, 1768, Nathan Averill, b. Dec. 15, 1745, son of Daniel Averill. He removed, about 1786, to Plattsburg, N. Y., and d. Apr. 11, 1820, æ. 74.

Surname: Averill

CHILDREN

329. *Sylvina*, b. Oct. 25, 1769, m. Benjamin Vaughn.
330. *Noble*, b. Feb. 20, 1772, m. Polly McCarter, resided in Kendall, Orleans Co., N. Y., and d. July 15, 1857, æ. 85.
331. *Nathan*, b. Apr. 10, 1774, m. Nov. 3, 1799, Polly Ketchum, and settled at Plattsburg, N. Y. He had a daughter Maria, who m. Jan. 16, 1812, Hon. Reuben Hyde Walworth of Saratoga, N. Y., chancellor of the state of New York.
331a. *Urania*, b. Mch. 22, 1776, d. Apr. 16, 1776.
332. *Stephen N.*, b. abt. 1777, m. Susan Moore, and resided in Wisconsin.
333. *Calvin*, b. abt. 1778, m. Cynthia Reynolds, and resided in Copley, Summit Co., O.
334. *Clarissa*, b. Apr. 15, 1781, m. Nov. 3, 1799, Nathan Ferris of Peru, N. Y.
335. *Hannah*, b.

Surname Averill

336. *Prudence*, b. Apr. 25, 1787, m. William Young, resided in Philadelphia, Penn., and d. there.
337. *Lorina*, b. abt. 1790; m. Elisha Button, and removed to Peru, N. Y.
338. *Lucy*, b. abt. 1793; m. Charles D. Backus of Belmont, Franklin Co., N. Y.

134.

Lois Noble, dau. of Stephen, was b. May 18, 1755, and d. in Ashtabula, O., Aug. 4, 1818, æ. 63.

She m. Oct., 1784, Rev. Joseph Badger, b. Feb. 28, 1757, in Wilbraham, Mass., son of Henry and Mary Badger. Henry Badger was son of Nathaniel, who was son of John, who was son of Giles, who came from England, and settled in Newbury, Mass., abt. 1635. Joseph Badger for two years was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and in 1785 graduated at Yale College. Having pursued his theological studies with Rev. Mark Leavenworth of Waterbury, Conn., he was licensed to preach, Oct., 1786; and ordained pastor of the church in Blandford, Mass., Oct. 24, 1787. Having been dismissed from his charge in that place Oct. 24, 1800, after a ministry of thirteen years, he went the same year to the Western Reserve in Ohio, being the first missionary who arrived there. After laboring there for something more than a year, he returned to New England for his family. At that time there were no stage-coaches daily plying between the eastern and now western cities—no packets, steamboats, or railroads, to facilitate his progress. He drove his own wagon over roads that were never before made, cutting his own path from Buffalo, N. Y., to Erie, Penn., and reached the Reserve in safety, in 1801 or 1802. He spent three or four of the following years as a missionary among the whites, preaching and laboring in the settlements, which were then few and far remote from each other. The next four years he labored among the Wyandotte Indians, who then resided at Sandusky and vicinity. After this he resumed his missionary work among the whites in the eastern part of the Reserve. In this capacity he continued (except a season in the war of 1812, when he served as chaplain in the army, and two or three years which he spent as stated supply of three or four churches), until Oct. 19, 1825, when he was installed over the church in Gustavus, O. He terminated a long and laborious life, in Perrysburg, O., Apr. 5, 1846, æ. 89.

CHILDREN.

339. *Henry Langdon*, b. Aug. 12, 1786, in Waterbury; m. Jan. 19, 1814, Lucy Crary, and d. in Middleton, Wood Co., O., Oct. 9, 1836, æ. 50.

Isaac Fields sister Abigail
m. Jonathan Bishop (Selected to [illegible] el

BISHOP

John^{3} Bishop (*Edward*,^{2} *Edward*^{1}), of Beverly and Rehoboth, potter, was baptized in what is now Beverly, Mass., 27 Nov. 1689,

Vol 2 by Richard LeBaron Bowen

and died at Rehoboth 16 Sept. 1748. He moved to Rehoboth in 1703 with his parents, Edward^{2} and Sarah (Wild) Bishop, who were accused of witchcraft, and, after an imprisonment of thirty-seven weeks, had escaped from the gaol. Edward^{2} Bishop was an innkeeper at Rehoboth in 1704. John^{3} Bishop married first at Rehoboth, 13 Sept. 1711, **Mary^{3} Read**, born 24 Dec. 1689, died 5 Sept. 1712, daughter of Capt. Moses^{2} and Rebecca (Fitch) Read. He married secondly, 22 Oct. 1713, his first wife's cousin, **Martha^{3} Read**, born 3 Apr. 1687, died 7 Nov. 1752, daughter of Thomas^{2} and Elizabeth (Clark) Read.

John Bishop was field driver in 1720; hog reeve in 1721; and surveyor of the highways in 1723.

Nicholas Campe testified at Newport on 14 Aug. 1723 that he passed to John Bishop a Colony of Connecticut £5 counterfeit bill made at Rehoboth by Mary^{4} (Peck) Butterworth [*Original Document*, Newport Superior Court Clerk's Office, Drawer 1722M–1723 Sept.].

On 22 Mar. 1710/11 Ichabod Bosworth of Rehoboth, blacksmith, for £40 silver money sold to John Bishop, of Rehoboth, potter, 14 acres of land with dwelling house and shop in Rehoboth "by Lieut. Moses Read's land to the ox pasture", etc. [*Bristol County Deeds*, vol. XVI, p. 233].

On 2 June 1730, Zachariah and Ezekiel Read, Samuel Mason, and John Bishop, all of Rehoboth, yeomen, sold to William Brown, Jr., of Rehoboth, housewright, one half part of seven acres of land in Rehoboth, "being the half that our said father Capt. Moses Read gave to his grandchild Moses Walker" [*Bristol County Deeds*, vol. XXVIII, p. 370].

Will of John Bishop of Rehoboth, potter, dated 16 June 1748 and proved 5 Nov. 1748, mentions wife, Martha; son, John Bishop; brother, Ebenezer Bishop; "Newman, Penel and John, sons of my son John Bishop"; "my two granddaughters Cloe Hunt and Martha Bishop"; wife Martha executrix [*Bristol County Probate Records*, vol. XI, p. 580].

On 24 Jan. 1748/9 Martha Bishop of Rehoboth, widow and relict of John Bishop late of Rehoboth, potter, deceased, for £100 sold to "son-in-law [stepson] John Bishop, of Attleborough, yeoman", 20 acres in Attleborough, "at a place known by ye name of ye Crotch of ye River . . . it being that Lott of Land given me by my father Thomas Read in his last will . . ." [*Bristol County Deeds*, vol. XL, p. 266].

On 4 Aug. 1752 under the will of her husband dated 16 June 1748, Martha Bishop was to choose one of the three sons of her son John Bishop to live with her. She chose Pennel Bishop, "having much tryall of all three". [*Bristol County Probate Records*, vol. XIII, p. 26.]

John^{3} Bishop in his will left certain of his property to be divided, after the death of his widow, between his two granddaughters, Cloe Hunt and Martha Bishop, minors. This division was made 8 June 1753, the widow having died. [*Bristol County Probate Records*, vol. XIII, p. 457.]

Both are buried in the old Newman Cemetery, now in East Providence, R. I. Blue slate stones read as follows:

> "In Memory of Mr. John Bishup who died Sept. 16, 1748 in y^{e} 62nd year of his age".
>
> "In Memory of Mrs. Martha Bishup Relict of Mr. John Bishup, Dec^{d} November y^{e} 7th 1752 in y^{e} 67th year of her Age".

Child by first wife, born at Rehoboth:

i. **John**,^{4} b. 12 Aug. 1712; m. at Rehoboth, 25 Jan. 1732/3, **Hannah^{4} Woodward**, b. 31 Mar. 1713, daughter of Samuel^{3} and Bathsheba (Newman) Woodward.
   Children, probably more, last three b. at Attleborough:
   1. *Newman*,^{5} mentioned in grandfather's will.
   2. *Phannel*, b. 3 Sept. 1739; d. 6 Jan. 1812, age 72 yrs. 4 mos. & 3 days (gravestone); m. at Rehoboth, 20 May 1762, Elizabeth Hunt. He was chosen on 4 Aug. 1752 to live with his grandmother Martha Bishop.
   3. *John*, b. 10 Feb. 1745, m. at Rehoboth, 21 May 1766, Sarah Walker.
   4. *Martha*, b. in May 1747; mentioned in grandfather's will.
   5. *Lemuel*, b. 26 Aug. 1749.

Children by second wife, born at Rehoboth:

ii. **Mary**, b. 19 Oct. 1714; d. young.
iii. **Anna**, b. 14 Jan. 1715/16.
iv. **Martha**, b. 5 Mar. 1718; m. (1) at Rehoboth, 7 Aug. 1739, **William^{5} Hunt**, b. 7 Feb. 1716/17, d. in 1740, son of Daniel^{4} and Dorothea (Ballard) Hunt; m. (2) 20 Mar. 1745 John Adams of Barrington, then in Massachusetts.
   On the administration of the estate of William^{5} Hunt on 15 July 1740 the widow received £375 [*Bristol County Probate Records*, vol. IX, p. 454].
   Child by first husband (surname *Hunt*):
   1. *Cloe*, b. at Rehoboth 17 Oct. 1739; mentioned in grandfather's will.
v. **Ephraim**, b. 23 May 1720; d. 14 July 1720.
vi. **Noah**, b. 22 July 1722; d. 8 Aug. 1722.

CAMPE

Nicholas Campe, of Rehoboth, tailor, living in 1749, is first recorded there on 5 Mar. 1716/17, when as a resident he married **Anne Pullen**, also of Rehoboth, supposed to have been the sister of Nicholas Pullen of Rehoboth, who married Mary Tucker in 1709/10. Campe mentions, without naming her, a sister living at Rehoboth.

Campe was a passer of counterfeit Bills of Public Credit, and in his examination before the Court at Newport, R. I., on 14 Aug. 1723, admitted in detail to having passed about £300 in counterfeit bills of the Colonies of Rhode Island and Connecticut, and of the Province of Massachusetts Bay. In his court testimony he names the Rehoboth people who, he said, were making these counterfeits, and also names those who, he said, were passing them. What led to his testifying at Newport is not known. He was apparently a witness for the Crown, and it does not appear, from the existing court papers, Bristol Co. MA Probate Records (Vol I of II)

Re: (Averill) (Isaac's sister)

Will of PHILIP KING of Taun., dtd. 12 [*torn*], 1706/7, prob. 7 May 1711. Wife Judith. Daus: Mary Leonard, Elizabeth Hall, Experience White, Hannah Paddlefoot [*sic*], Lidia King & Judith King. Son John King. Witns: Benjamin Dyar, Samuel Badlam & Stephen ffrench [3:32½/32].

Inv. of Est. of Ensign PHILIP KING who died in Taun. 26 Dec. 1710, dtd. 20 Jan. 171/1, pres. 7 May 1711 by John King, Exec. [3:32/33].

Acct. of Est. of JOHN LAPHAM of Dart. by son John Lapham in behalf of his mother Mary Lapham, pres. 7 May 1711 [3:33].

Acct. by Elizabeth Sheppeson, widow & Adm. of JOHN SHEPPESON, recorded 16 May 1711 [3:34].

Inv. of Est. of ROBERT FULLER of Attl., dtd. 17 Jan. 1710/1, pres. by Mary ffuller his widow. Mentions debts owed to David ffuller & to John ffuller. Apprs: Jonathan Freeman, Thomas Tingley & John ffollett [3:35].

Will of EDWARD BISHOP of Reho., Innkeeper, dtd. 10 May 1711, prob. 28 May 1711. Wife Sarah. Sons: Edward (eldest), Samuel, William, Jonathan, Joseph, David, Benjamin ("if he lives to come home"), John & Ebenezer Bishop. Daus: Priscilla Day wife of Samuel Day & Sarah Jorden. Son-in-law Samuel Day. Grsons: Edward Day & John Day sons (under 21) of Samuel Day. Witns: Deacon Samuel Newman, Moses Read & Daniel Carpenter [3:36/7-8/9].

Inv. of Est. of EDWARD BISHOP of Reho., dtd. 22 May 1711, pres. 28 May 1711 by Mrs. Sarah Bishop, his widow & Exec. [3:40].

Acct. of John Butterworth & Joseph Butterworth, Adms. of the Est. of their father JOHN BUTTERWORTH of Brist., pres. 2 Apr. 1711. Mentions cash paid to "Mrs. Butterworth for her part of her dower in s^{d} Estate" [3:41/2].

Div. of remainder of Est. of Deacon JOHN BUTTERWORTH, dtd. 2 Apr. 1711. To John Butterworth eldest son 2 shares; to Joseph Butterworth 1 share; to heirs of Benjamin Butterworth dcd. 1 share; to heirs of Sarah Howard dcd. 1 share; to heirs of Deborah Jenkins dcd. 1 share; and 1 share each to Mercy Blood, Hopstill Edy wife of John Edy & Mary Thayer wife of Samuel Thayer [3:42].

Order for div. of lands left to his six daus. by THOMAS WILLIAMS of Taun., dtd. 16 Oct. 1710 [3:43].

Div. of lands of THOMAS WILLIAMS among his 6 daus., dtd. 28 Feb. 1710/1. Daus: Mary Robinson (eldest), Sarah Williams (2nd), Hannah Williams (3rd), Bethiah (4th), Mehettabel (5th) & Damareis (6th)[*no surnames for last 3*]. Comm: Thomas Leonard, Henry Hodges, Thomas Harvey, James Leonard & John White[3:43/4].

Discharge from William Wood of Taun. & his wife [*not named*] to John Wetherel & William Wetherel, Execs. of "the Estate of our Brother EPHRAIM WETHEREL deceased," dtd. 20 March 1702/3. Witns: John Richmond & Sarah Stasey. Notation that on 4 June 1710 "Sarah formerly Stasey now the wife of John Edy Took Oath" [3:45].

Abigail Averill^3 (William^2 William^1) m. Jonathan Bishop^3 (Edward^2 Edward^1) Re: Averill

Edward Bishop^1 was 3rd husband of the lady below.

Vol 64 #4

BRIDGET (PLAYFER)(WASSELBE)(OLIVER) BISHOP

Her Origin and First Husband

By Robert Charles Anderson, F.A.S.G.

Bridget Bishop was the first of the witches to be executed in the 1692 Salem witchcraft craze, and also the first to be treated by David L. Greene, FASG, in his systematic study of those unfortunates (TAG 57:129-38). As Dr. Greene tells us, "We first meet Bridget Bishop in Salem on 26 July 1666, when, as Bridget Wasselbe, widow, she married Thomas^1 Oliver. No evidence has as yet been found about her previous history or about the identity of her presumably-first husband, —— Wasselbe."

Casual browsing in the published Boston vital records turned up a clue to Bridget's origin, and eventually records of her earlier life in England. In the listing of Boston births for 1665, we find "Mary of Samuel dec. & Bridget Wesselbee late of Norwich in England born Jan. 10" (*Boston Record Commissioners' Report* 9[1883]:98).

A systematic survey of the parish registers of Norwich, co. Norfolk, unearthed the following two records in the parish of St. Mary-in-the-Marsh:

> Samuel Waselby & Bridget Playfer were married April 13, 1660
> 1663 Benjamin the son of Samuel Waselby & Bridget his wife was baptized Octob[er] 6th.

No record was found to tell whether Samuel Waselby died in England or New England. There is no record of the probate of his estate in the appropriate jurisdictions in England or Massachusetts. Also, no further record has been found of Samuel and Bridget's two children.

Isaac Averill's sister m. Bishop – [illegible] Rehoboth [illegible] [illegible]

Likewise, no earlier record of Bridget has been found. There is no baptism of a Bridget Playfer in St. Mary-in-the-Marsh, an event which most likely would have taken place in the 1630s, nor is she mentioned in any of the Playfer wills probated in the seventeenth century in the Consistory Court of Norwich, the Archdeaconry Court of Norwich or the Archdeaconry Court of Norfolk.

Thomas Oliver himself, Bridget's second husband, was also from Norwich (John C. Hotten, *Original Lists of Persons of Quality* [New York 1874], p. 295). There is evidence that Thomas Oliver returned to Norwich for a few years, and it may be that he became acquainted with Bridget at that time, resulting in her immigration to New England after the death of her first husband (Savage 3:311; *Records of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass.* [Salem 1911-75] 3:385).

5069 Cottonwood Lane, Salt Lake City UT 84117

The American Genealogist – October 1989

See Overflow file for Bishop Families in America Volume Eight (1969) intimate associates of Cotton Mather, namely Stoughton, Richards, Winthrop, and Sewall.

Only one of the imprisoned, Bridget Bishop, was brought to trial at this session. Bishop had been arrested on April 19, 1692. This first trial was a test case, and a large number of accusers and accusations were brought against her. She was charged with such things as losses her neighbors suffered in their cattle and poultry or with overturning their carts. Testimony against her included spectral evidence given by John Louder of Salem, aged 32. He stated that on waking in the dead of night he did clearly see Bridget Bishop, or her likeness, sitting on his stomach. Two workman testified that they found puppets in her cellar. The puppets were made of hog bristles and rags, and stuck with headless pins. Upon search a witchmark, or "tet," was found upon her body. Cotton Mather wrote, "There was little occasion to prove the witchcraft, it being evident and notorious to all beholders."[140] The jury found her guilty, and she was sentenced to die. To the end she did not make the slightest confession of anything relating to witchcraft. The court adjourned to June 30.

In Salem prison whispered voices passed the word; Bridget was going to hang. A terrible shudder went through the inmates; the prison walls seemed to reel around them. The few chained in view of the narrow slot-like windows could glimpse a little patch of sky; the rest were shrouded in gloom. The night before the execution, an ominous silence fell. With the hangman close at hand, the prisoners "passed a miserable night, so full of ugly sights, of ghastly dreams."[141] In the morning, June 10, 1692, the sheriff entered the prison and took Bridget away. Her legs made lame by the fetters, she stumbled painfully through the prison door into the open air.

Sheriff George Corwin pushed her into a horse-drawn cart and forced her to stand so the hundreds of spectators could see her better. A company of Salem militia marched to the fife and drum. John Hathorne, on horseback, was a prominent figure in the procession which followed her to the place of execution. As the cart passed the Salem meetinghouse, Bridget looked in that direction. The Rev. Cotton Mather later wrote that a board on the inside of the building broke from the heavy nails which held it and flew to the opposite wall with a crash that could be heard throughout Salem.[142] He intended his words to record for all time the power of her witchcraft.

Outside town the cart turned from the main street into a narrow track that led up to a rocky mound. This was Gallows Hill. With three fathoms of hemp rope, Bridget Bishop was hanged. Her body was cut down and thrown into a shallow, unmarked grave which had been dug among the rocks close by. Out of her grave, tradition has it, grew a wild red rose.

The insane proceedings of the Court proved too much for justice Nathaniel Saltonstall of Haverhill. Unable to prevail against the furious tide, Saltonstall resigned from the Court after its first meeting. Returning to his home in Haverhill, Saltonstall spoke out so strongly against the witch hunt that in time the afflicted girls started to cry out against him. They had seen his specter at several witch meetings, they said. The courageous Saltonstall, undeterred, continued to oppose the proceedings, and his arguments and tenacity eventually convinced others to take similar stands.

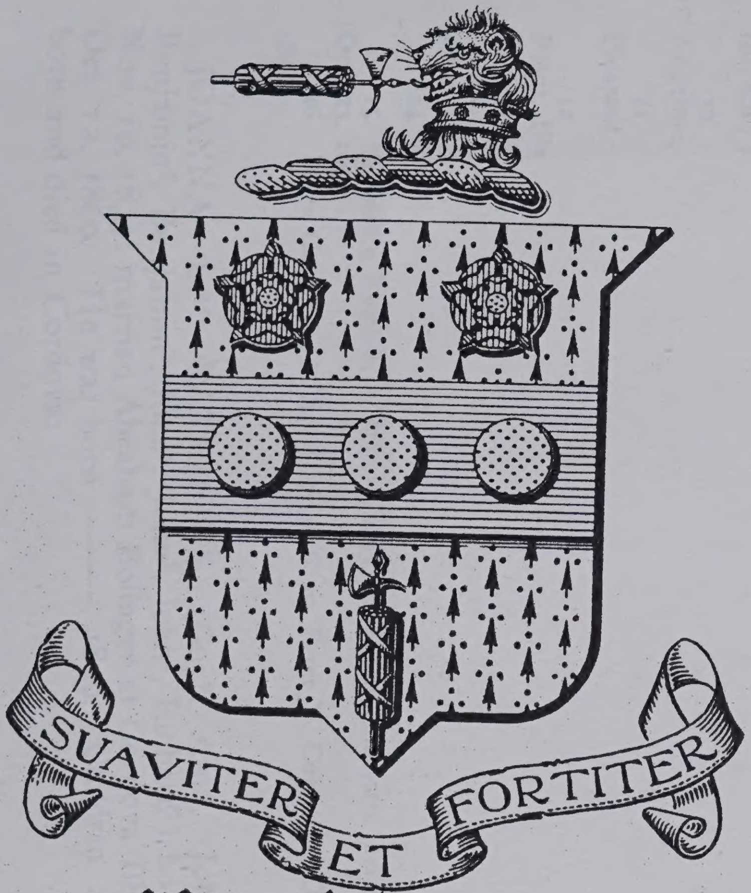
The use of spectral evidence to obtain the conviction of Bridget Bishop alarmed some ministers who questioned its validity. All the evidence provided by the afflicted girls was spectral. If this type of evidence were not admitted, it would be much more difficult to convict any of the imprisoned except those few who had confessed witchcraft. The Rev. Cotton Mather realized that his witchcraft war might be curtailed or even brought to a screeching halt. Cotton Mather intensified his efforts to have the magistrates use any means, fair or foul, to obtain additional confessions, both from those already imprisoned and from the newly arrested. Soon he would find help from his friend, the Rev. Thomas Barnard.

---

[140] Cotton Mather, *Wonders*, 129.

[141] Shakespeare, *King Richard III*, Act. 1, Sc. 4.

[142] Cotton Mather, *Wonders*, 138.



Rathbone –

FRANKLIN R·RATHBUN·DEL.

Information for Averill
Genealogy

BLAZON OF ARMS FOR THE NAME

RATHBONE.

From "The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales; comprising a Registry of Armorial Bearings from the earliest to the present time, by Sir Bernard Burke, C. B., LL. D., Ulster King of Arms, etc." (Page 840, edition of 1878).

RATHBONE—Argent, three doves Azure.

Crest—A dove with an olive branch in the beak all proper.

RATHBONE—(Greenbank, Liverpool) a family which for a series of years has been at the head of the mercantile body of that town. William Rathbone, Esq., of Liverpool and Greenbank, died February 11, 1809, leaving by Hannah Mary, his wife, only daughter of Richard Reynolds, Esq., three surviving sons: William Rathbone, Esq., of Greenbank, County Lancaster; Richard Rathbone, Esq., of Woodcroft, and Theodore Woolman Rathbone, Esq., of Allertown Priory, near Liverpool.

Arms—Ermine on a fess azure, between two roses in chief gules, barbed and seeded proper, and the Roman fasces erect in base, proper; three bezants.

Crest—The Roman fasces fessways in front of a lion's head proper, gorged with a collar argent, charged with two roses gules. Motto: Suaviter et fortiter—Mildly but firmly.

RATHBONE GENEALOGY.

RICHARD^1 RATHBONE, the first of the name in America of whom we have any record, was born about 1574. He married Marion Whipple, sister of Captain John Whipple, who mentions her in his will, made at Ipswich, Essex county, Mass., Dec. 19, 1616, and probated Jan. 28, 1618. They had four children, all sons. So far as we have been able to discover, none of them left issue except John, the youngest. The eldest, the Rev. William Rathbone, resided and preached in Vermont in 1630; he is spoken of in a work published in 1637 and reprinted in "Historical Collections of Massachusetts." Children:

1. William, b. 1598.
2. Joseph, b 1600.
3. Thomas, b. 16—
4. John, b abt. 1610; m. abt. 1633.

JOHN^2 RATHBONE (Richard^1), born about 1610. He was married about 1633, and had one son, John, perhaps others.

1. John, b. abt. 1634; m. Margaret Dodge.

JOHN^3 RATHBONE (John^2, Richard^1), born about 1634. He married Margaret Dodge, daughter of Trustarum (sometimes written Tristram Dodge. John Rathbone was one of those who in the 17th of August, 1660, met at the house of John Alcock, M. D., in Roxbury, Mass., to confer about the purchase of Block Island. His was one of the names presented to the Rhode Island General Assembly in 1664 by Captain James Sands and Joseph Kent, in behalf of Block Island, for admission as freemen. In 1683 he was a representative from Block Island in the Rhode Island General Assembly. July 16, 1686, he signed, with others, a petition to born in Steuben Co., N. Y., ———; married Mary Ann Edson, ———; she died ——, 1846; married, second, Emily Hurd, ———, 1847. He died Feb. 1, 1888; she was living in 1892. Children, all born in Cordova:

✓

Emily Hurd was Phila Audrick's grandchild

1. Wheeler, b. —; d. in infancy.
2. Naomi Wheeler, b. —; m. —; d. about 1846.
3. George, b. —; m. Emma Moody; he d. in the army in 1863; left two children, Charles and Earnest.
4. Joanna L., b. Nov. 10, 1838; m. Abraham Bolinger at Cordova, Oct. 12, 1860.
5. | Henry Wheeler, b. Nov. 10, 1841.
6. | Henrietta, b. Nov. 10, 1841; m. J. K. Glasscock.
7. Mortimer L., d. in the army, 1862; unm.
8. Victoria, b. 1845.

Children, by second wife:

9. Alice Elmira, b. Sept. 2, 1848; m. David M. Sarvis of Livingston Co., N. Y.; she d. and left three children, Rose, Guy and Hubert.
10. Oscar Fitzallen, b. Nov. 13, 1850; m. Mary Pearsol; they had Angeline, Bella, Oscar, John, Louise and George.
11. Wilbur Washington, b. Feb. 8, 1853; m. Teresa Summers of Pleasant, Iowa.
12. Electa Meranda, b. April 27, 1855; m. Joseph C. Knott at West Point, Ills.; she d. there Jan. 30, 1876; no issue.
13. Adinoram Judson, b. Mar. 27, 1857; m. Ida Brink; he d. April 19, 1892; she d. Dec. 26, 1892; they had son Percy Judson, b. Nov. 12, 1883.
14. Isabella P., b. July 2, 1859; m. David M. Sarvis, May, 1892.
15. Clarence Eugene, b. Mar. 3, 1863; m. Fanny Charlotte Stewart, Oct. 23, 1893.
16. Mary Gertrude, b. April 27, 1866; m. Peter Y. Comstock, Oct. 1888.

JOANNA L.^{10} RATHBONE (Guy^{9}, Ami^{8}, Job^{7}, Benjamin^{6}, Benjamin^{5}, John^{4}, John^{3}, John^{2}, Richard^{1}), born Nov. 10, 1834; married Abraham Bolinger at Cordova, Ills., Oct. 12, 1860. He was born ———, 1829. Children, all born and died in Cordova:

1. Flora Jane, b. Mar. 8, 1864.
2. Albert Samuel, b. Dec. 25, 1865.
3. George Earl, b. Mar. 1, 1871.
4. Clyde, b. May 3, 1876; d. Aug. 6, 1878.

6, 1821; wife, Christa Cameron of Glengary, Canada, March 15, 1831; married at Bever Dam, Wis., Feb. 13, 1848, both living in 1897.

MASON B.[9] RATHBUN (Hubbard[8], Job[7], Benjamin[6], Benjamin[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Richard[1]), born in Goshen, Conn., Aug. 27, 1814; married Almira Page, Jan. 31, 1833, in Howard, N. Y., He died in Howard, N. Y., May 21, 1868, and was buried in Howard; she was born in Otsego N. Y., Sept. 3, 1815; she was living with her grandson, Joseph S. Rathbone in 1897. Children:

1. Daniel P., b. in Howard, N. Y., Oct. 13, 1837; m. Phebe E. Earl, June 20, 1858, in Bloomfield, N. Y.; he d. in Syracuse, Mar. 11, 1894; buried in Howard, N. Y.; she b. in Bloomfield, N. Y., Oct. 3, 1837, and d. Nov. 15, 1862, and buried in Howard, N. Y.; he had one son, Joseph S., b. in Howard, N. Y., Oct. 3, 1861; m. Stella J. Misick, Dec. 22, 1886; she b. in Howard, April 29, 1863; they had Luella E., b. Oct. 8, 1888, in Wayland.

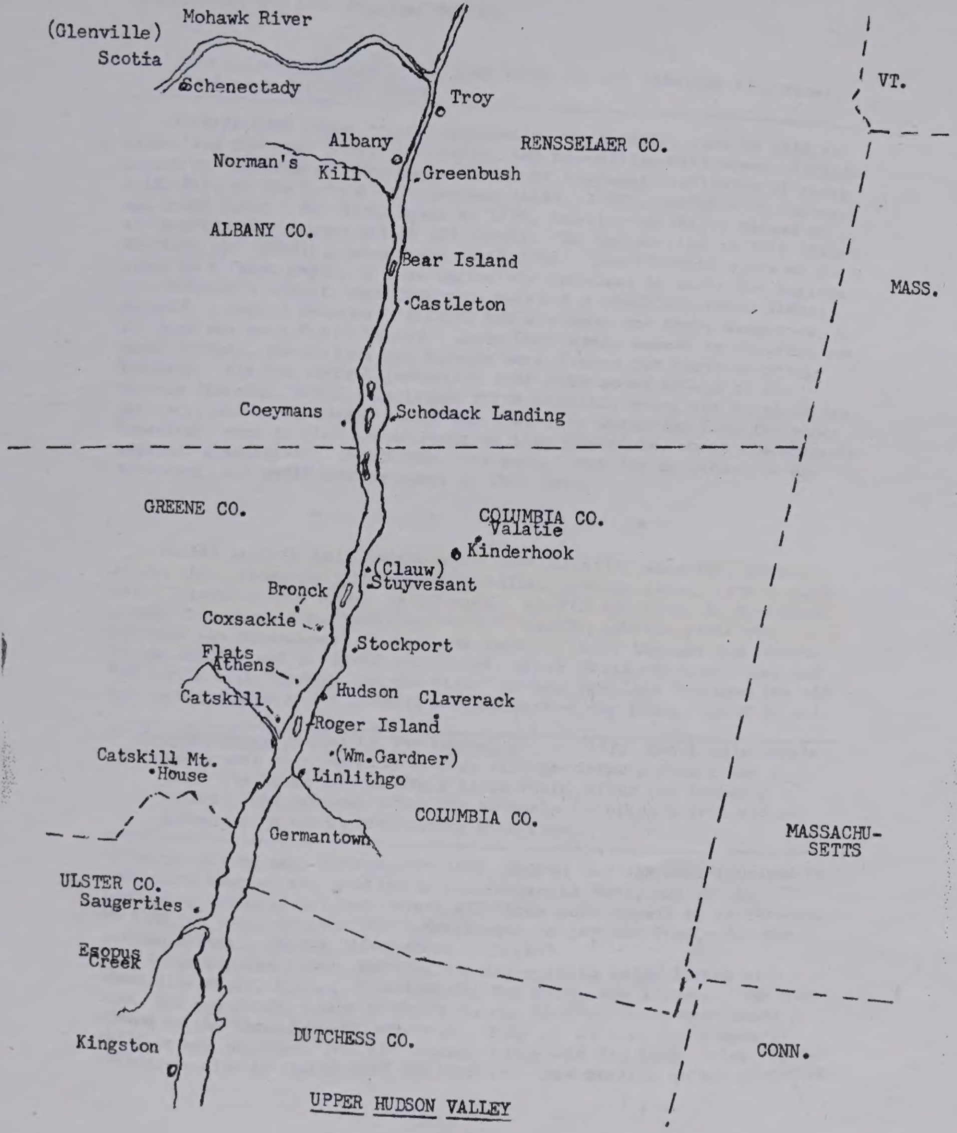
Cutout in Averill Family pg-174

JOANNA L.[10] RATHBONE (Guy[9], Ami[8], Job[7], Benjamin[6], Benjamin[5], John[4], John[3], John[2], Richard[1]), born Nov. 10, 1834; married Abraham Bolinger at Cordova, Ills., Oct. 12, 1860. He was born ——, 1829. Children, all born and died in Cordova:

1. Flora Jane, b. Mar. 8, 1864.
2. Albert Samuel, b. Dec. 25, 1865.
3. George Earl, b. Mar. 1, 1871.
4. Clyde, b. May 3, 1876; d. Aug. 6, 1878.

Dutch Uncles & New England Cousins
by Wilson Clough (1954)

F3 C58 WY JHS


(Glenville)
Scotia
Mohawk River
Schenectady
Troy
VT.
Albany
Norman's Kill
Greenbush
RENSSELAER CO.
ALBANY CO.
Bear Island
Castleton
MASS.
Coeymans
Schodack Landing
GREENE CO.
COLUMBIA CO.
Valatie
Kinderhook
(Clauw)
Stuyvesant
Bronck
Coxsackie
Stockport
Flats
Athens
Catskill
Hudson
Claverack
Roger Island
Catskill Mt.
House
(Wm. Gardner)
Linlithgo
COLUMBIA CO.
Germantown
MASSACHU-
SETTS
ULSTER CO.
Saugerties
Esopus
Creek
Kingston
DUTCHESS CO.
CONN.

UPPER HUDSON VALLEY

PART I

COLONIAL FOLK

(Before 1664)

44/5 Hallenbeck

54/58 Pilgrims incl Brewster, Prence, etc
60— Peters, Ebbs etc

the Atlantic Monthly for July 1960, by the talented biographer, Catherine Drinker Bowen.

RICHARD OBER came first, apparently, to Norfolk, then by 1668 to Salem, and the next year to Beverly, the prevailing OBER home. RICHARD served as "shoreman," constable, owner of a vessel, collector of taxes (1682-84), on the board of selectmen (1693, 1702), surveyor of highways, and grand juror. He died March 6, 1706, leaving an estate valued at 654 pounds, plus personal of 109 pounds. He had married in 1671 ABIGAIL WOODBURY (or -BERRY), who lived until 1742. The WOODBURY story we shall leave to a later page, a name intimately involved in early New England.

RICHARD's eldest son JOHN also married a WOODBURY, named HANNAH, possibly a second cousin. RICHARD had six sons and three daughters, so the name was soon distributed. Later Ober names appear in shipping and naval history, for Salem and Beverly were famous for their shipping industry. But the third generation JOHN OBER moved inland to the Methuen district, with his friend PETER MERRILL, among the first of its settlers, and hence this branch was gradually withdrawn from the older homestead, even to the Crown Point on Lake Champlain, where the writer's maternal grandfather, JOHN OBER, was born. But let us return to old Beverwyck, and still other names of that area.

* * * * * * *

CASPER JACOBSZ HALLENBECK was a most prolific ancestor, coming around 1651, probably with his wife MARIA, and son Isaac, from a hamlet named Halenbeck near Kiel in Holstein. CASPER was first in Beverwyck, owning lots there. Before 1674 he was leasing pasture land from Jeremias van Rensselaer "behind the fort." There his son JAN labored in the 1680's, and in 1687 petitioned, after Maria van Rensselaer had had a talk with "Kasper on the hill," to buy the land "because the old man cannot manage it."[7] Maria at this period was being forced to sell outlying land to meet debts. In 1685, CASPER and JAN were involved in land deals west of the Hudson in the Coxsackie area, and in the Loonenberg (Athens) Patent, where all three sons appear to be residing by 1700, no doubt within the general move to get out from under the patroon system. CASPER died about 1703-1705.

Isaac married a Ten Boesch, his descendants being linked with names like Bradt, Clauw, Quackenbush, Ten Eyck, and Vrooman. Two other sons, JAN and JACOB, born probably in the 1650's, touch many names common to the Coxsackie-Athens area. Four or five of JAN's several children are ancestors of the writer, twice via VAN LOON, twice via VAN HOESEN, as also by CLAUW and VAN VECHTEN. JAN married RACHEL HOFFMEYER,

---

[7] Correspondence of Maria Van Rensselaer, p. 182. Dutch male middle names were customarily written with genitive s plus z for zoon, son. The habit of naming a first child after the father's parents, the second after the mother's is often a true aid in genealogy, a habit decreasing with time.

(Asiel - Philo's brother
Moses m. into Hallenbeck
fam)

daughter of WILLEM, who, with his mother GERTRUY, had appeared in Beverwyck by 1656, in Manhattan by 1653, from which WILLEM, born in Brazil, had been banished for selling beer to the Indians. JAN served as justice in Albany before his move across the river.

JACOB HALLENBECK, the third son, married HENDRICKA, daughter of HANS DREPER, who came by 1651 and was in Albany by the 1670's. JACOB bought land opposite Claverack in 1694 and began an estate called Klinkenberg. It would be difficult to work out the complicated genealogy of the numerous Hallenbeck family, though I understand that a lady in Albany has attempted it.

JAN VAN HOESEN (sometimes HUSSUM), probably from Schleswig-Holstein via Holland, was in Beverwyck by about 1645, better known for his purchase in 1662 of several acres of Claverack land, including the site of the present city of Hudson, a deed signed by two Indians, Pametepiet and Tatankenaut, and confirmed by Governor Nicoll. This purchase brought him into long litigation with the Van Rensselaer heirs. VAN HOESEN's son JACOB married JUDICKE (JUDITH) CLAUW, daughter of FRANS PIETERSZ, and JAN's daughter Styntje (Christina) was a second wife of Jan Tyssen Goes, ancestor of President Van Buren's wife. JAN himself had married VOLKIE, daughter of Captain WILLEM JURRIAENSZ called BACKER, for he had arrived as early as 1638 as a baker for the patroon, a man no longer young, since he is called 70 in 1650. Together with JOCHIM WESSELS who took GERTRUY HOFFMEYER for a second wife, these folk are the subject of an amusing chapter in Carl Carmer's book, The Hudson (Farrar and Rinehart, 1938), a story which I retrace here from the original sources, the early Albany Court Records.

As for JOCHIM WESSELS, his marriage brought him a foster son, WILLEM HOFFMEYER, whom he could not abide. WILLEM's daughter (his wife is not recorded) married JAN HALLENBECK, as we have seen, thus bringing him and his mother three times into the CLAUW line and again three times in the VAN WORMER line. JOCHIM's daughter[8] married Major ABRAHAM STAATS, to appear later. WILLEM himself was born in Brazil in 1626, where his father had died.

WESSELS brought action in 1657 against this foster son, demanding that WILLEM vacate the house given him at his wedding. WESSELS won. Now WESSELS was also a baker, which brought him into rivalry with Captain WILLEM JURRIANSZ, whose own lot had been taken over by his son-in-law, JAN VAN HOESEN, who nevertheless allowed the Captain to reside there, provided he would teach JAN the elements of the bakery business. GERTRUY, next door, resented these neighbors and one day struck VOLKIE, VAN HOESEN's wife, who thereupon hauled GERTRUY into court on a charge of assault and abusive language. GERTRUY promptly gave the court a sample of her linguistic talents, and was fined and ordered to keep the peace.

This began a series of events, too numerous to detail. WESSELS, for example, built a pig-sty in front of the captain's house, which the

---

[8] Carmer has a small error here. She was not the daughter of GERTRUY HOFFMEYER, but by a previous marriage of WESSELS.

The Loving IRISH – The Gillilands. by Martha Hutcheson Greenwood (1970)
CS71 G477

Phil's (Averill) daughter Elizabeth Averill ("Betsy Brown") Elizabeth Borden Averill m Gilbert in Ireland — a very extraordinary man!

SECTION ONE

In this first section of the compilation, miscellaneous background information is presented, tracing the early Gillilands in this country from Scotland to Ireland to the United States; thence, to different parts of same.

Part One: Beginnings in Scotland and Ireland.

The Gillilands trace their genealogy back to the highlands of Scotland. It is recorded that a William Gilliland took part in a battle in 1676 between forces of the King of England and the Scotch. The king won and "Willy" had to flee for his life. He landed in the Northern part of Ireland.[121] This background is given by the descendants of one John Gilliland, born Antrim County, Northern Ireland, in 1706.

Other authorities stress the Irish origin of the name. The Historical Research Bureau, 6829 4th St., N.W., Washington, D.C., traced the family name for the late Mrs. Arthur Wallace Gilliland (see #232). The Bureau traced O'Gillegan; O'Gilgan; Gilligan; Gillgan; Gillan; O'Gillain; Gillane; Gillan; Gilland; Gillon, Gillen, is from the Gaelic "giallain" - a little youth; that the family was originally a sept of Cinel Eoghain which became dispersed throughout Galway and Roscommon in the 17th century... the founder of the family was Irial, son of Conal Kearach of the Clanna Rory tribe, and fifth in degree from Rory O'More, chief of Ulster (from which place the antecedents of Jane Laughlin originated) who gave the tribe its name BC87. The ancient name, according to one writer, was Gilligan, signifying - the obedient.

The differences in the spelling of the name should be ignored for two good reasons. In the first place, in the olden days, spelling was precarious and men often spelled their own names with different spellings on different occasions, or a clerk spelled the name as he heard it pronounced. The other reason is, that here in America the census records were printed about 150 years after they were written so the paper and ink had faded, fine strokes of the pen had worn away as the pages rubbed against each other in use, and the clerks, expert as they were in reading old documents, occasionally erred in interpreting the handwriting."

Part Two: Gillilands of Ireland

One John Gilliland, his wife and family, are said to have come to Philadelphia, Pa. in the 1730's. One daughter, Catherine, jumped ashore as the ship left Ireland, to marry her Catholic sweetheart. It is reported that three of the older brothers came first and the rest followed. They were: Thomas, Hugh, Adam, Andrew, Robert, John, James, Jane, Mary, and Sarah. Descendants of this John say that all Gillilands in this country are in some way descended from John Gilliland who came to Pa. in the 1730's. Almost every Gilliland family has a tradition regarding the beginnings of the family back through Northern Ireland. Descendants of one John, who was born in Antrim County, Ireland, 1706, d. Chester Co., Pa., 1780, and his wife Hester Romar, state that they were descended from three Gilliland brothers who came from Ireland in 1740 and that they were descendants of the "Willy" Gilliland discussed in Part One of this section. Possibly this John (1706-1790) was a son of the John who came to Philadelphia in the 1730's. Record was also found of a James Gilliland, who was also a possible son of the early John. This James came in the 1730's to Flaggs Manor, Chester Co., Pa., and m. ca. 1735, a girl named Margaret. Early land records in Pa. give the following data on this Gilliland family: (1) Hugh, a warrantee for 400 acres of land Mar. 1, 1734, Lancaster Co.; (2) John had a grant for 250 acres, Feb. 15, 1737, Dauplin Co., Hanover Township; (3) Robert, a warrantee for 50 acres in Dauplin Co., in 1751.

Great grandfather, Benson G. Gilliland, passed on a similar tradition: "Three Gilliland brothers came to this country from Ireland and settled in Pa. and they all immigrated from there to other parts of the country". It is said that they came down the Shenandoah Valley to Tenn., and some of them went on over to N.C. and some of them to Washington Co., Va. Those in N.C. came on by flat boats or rafts down the Tenn. and Kentucky and into the Ohio River. Then, some of them went down the Ohio to the Mississippi River. Then, up the Mississippi River to Cape Girardeau, Mo. where a lot still remain. Others moved from there to different other states. Many of the name also migrated from one section of the country to another by wagon. Our particular branch were of the ones who settled in Washington Co., Va. and then to Alabama, and then to Tenn., and then to Arkansas. Then, some came straight to Texas from there, while others stopped off in Mo. This order is revealed in Goodspeed's 1889 "History of Northwest Arkansas", in an article concerning James and Susan Keeling Gilliland. He was the son of John Berry Gilliland and Jane McFerrin.

Gilliland

(Re: Averill in [illegible])

Part Three: Revolutionary Soldiers.

There are records of many men with the surname Gilliland who served in the American Revolutionary War. Space does not permit more than a partial list. For more complete information, see such works as "Pennsylvania Archives"; "Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War", and similar works for New York, Virginia, etc. The following is a list of those who served and are listed in "The National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Patriot Index." Please note also that some are given whose service has been gleaned from other sources, such as pension files. They are:

In New Jersey: (1) Daniel Gilliland, b. 1765, d. Oct. 5, 1838, m. Mary Parden. He was a Sgt. (2) David Gilliland, b. 1747, d. 1784, a Lieut. The will of one David G. was probated in New Jersey in 1796. The earliest mention of him was made in 1739 in connection with a duel. His wife was Elizabeth and they had nine children. It is not known if the David whose will was probated in 1796 was the same David who served in the Rev. War. Obviously, his birth would be at variance. The children of David and Elizabeth Gilliland were: (a) James, who m. Elizabeth Combs; (b) John, d. ca. 1824, m. Leah Sterling. (This John was a 2nd Lieut in the Rev. War. One of the sons of John and Leah Sterling Gilliland was Jacob, b. 1776, m. Lydia Vann and had the following children: Furman, Catherine, Alpheus, Elizabeth, Ann, Leah, Wm., and triplets, Lydia, Mary, and Ellen.) (c) Mary m. Robert Lyle. They had: Jane G. m. Alex Miller; Elizabeth m. James Gastin; John m. Elizabeth; Robert m. Sarah Rea; Moses m. Catherine Goorhes; Rosannah m. Alexander Galbreath; Eleanor m. Wm. Kerr; Aaron m. Eleanor Moore; David m. ?; Mary m. James Moore.[139] (d) Catherine m. a Mr. Lucas. (e) Margaret m. Anthony Denton; (f) Eleanor; (g) David; (h) Matthew.

In North Carolina: Alexander, b. Nov. 18, 1727, d. Oct. 6, 1798. His wife was Rebecca. He was a patriot. These were the dates given in "...The Patriot Index." One source (see reference 140) gives his death date as Oct. 17, 1795 and place of burial as Olney Presbyterian Cemetery, 3 miles South of Gastonia, N.C. This Alexander was the son of a James and Margaret Gilliland. James came to Pa. in Chester Co., from Londonderry, Ireland, ca. 1715 and m. Margaret there in 1735. "...The Patriot Index" gives his birth as 1727. Reference 140 gives his birth as ca. 1738. It is possible these two sources are speaking about two Alexander Gillilands, but the name of the wife is given as the same in both sources. His first wife was Francis Baird whom he m. 1767/8. H m. 2nd, Rebecca McColeth(McCullouth). The records in the court house at Lincolnton, N. C. show that Alexander's land was on a branch of Crowder's Creek which is West and South of the town of Gastonia, in Gaston Co., which was originally part of Lincoln Co. Alexander's children by his first wife Francis Baird, were:[140]

1. James, b. Oct. 28, 1769, Lincoln Co., N. C., m. 1763 his uncle Adam Baird's daughter, Frances.
2. John, b. 1772, N.C., m. Mary ("Polly") Miller and had 11 children and moved to Red Oak, Ohio.
3. Robert, b. N. C., m. Susanna Willis in S. C. and moved to Ohio.
4. Frances, b. Oct. 27, 1775, m. Wm. Huggins, went to Ohio. (A co-incidence in name and place is related by Charles B. Edwards, 6 Rosewood Circle, North Syracuse, N. Y., who states that his great, great, great grandmother was Frances Gilliland, b. Dec. 22, 1778, probably N. C., d. Mr. 2, 1849, Highland Co., Ohio, m. James Underwood, b. 1803, Chatham Co., N. C. Mr. Edwards further states the well-known tradition: "7 brothers came to America with their father. Some settled in Pa., some went to Va. and others went to N. C.")
5. Mary, b. N. C., m. John Lesley in S. C. and moved to Ohio.
6. Elizabeth, b. N. C., m. Rev. Robert G. Wilson, who was a prominent Presbyterian minister. They moved from S. C. to Ohio.
7. William, b. N. C., m. Miss Huggins and moved to Kentucky.

By his second wife, Rebecca McColeth(McCullouth), Alexander Gilliland had also:

8. Thomas
9. Alexander, who d. young.

James, in the first group of Alexander's children and the husband of Elizabeth, who was Rev. Robert Wilson, attended Dickinson College in Carlisle, Pa., became Presbyterian ministers, preached in S. C. They were abolitionists and James, at least, was forbidden by the Presbytery to preach against slavery. So, in the year 1805, he went to Ohio where he continued to preach and his son, Adam, also became a prominent Presbyterian minister. Robert Wilson later became president of Athens College in Ohio.

Oxford®
ESSELTE
NO. 40519
10%